

GLOBAL JOURNAL

OF MANAGEMENT AND BUSINESS RESEARCH: B

Economics and Commerce



Appropriation of user Services

Evidence from India's Rural Banks

Highlights

An Agent of Financial Inclusion

Determining Customer Satisfaction

Discovering Thoughts, Inventing Future



GLOBAL JOURNAL OF MANAGEMENT AND BUSINESS RESEARCH: B
ECONOMICS AND COMMERCE

GLOBAL JOURNAL OF MANAGEMENT AND BUSINESS RESEARCH: B
ECONOMICS AND COMMERCE

VOLUME 22 ISSUE 6 (VER. 1.0)

OPEN ASSOCIATION OF RESEARCH SOCIETY

© Global Journal of
Management and Business
Research. 2022.

All rights reserved.

This is a special issue published in version 1.0
of "Global Journal of Science Frontier
Research." By Global Journals Inc.

All articles are open access articles distributed
under "Global Journal of Science Frontier
Research"

Reading License, which permits restricted use.
Entire contents are copyright by of "Global
Journal of Science Frontier Research" unless
otherwise noted on specific articles.

No part of this publication may be reproduced
or transmitted in any form or by any means,
electronic or mechanical, including
photocopy, recording, or any information
storage and retrieval system, without written
permission.

The opinions and statements made in this
book are those of the authors concerned.
Ultraculture has not verified and neither
confirms nor denies any of the foregoing and
no warranty or fitness is implied.

Engage with the contents herein at your own
risk.

The use of this journal, and the terms and
conditions for our providing information, is
governed by our Disclaimer, Terms and
Conditions and Privacy Policy given on our
website <http://globaljournals.us/terms-and-condition/>
[menu-id-1463/](#)

By referring / using / reading / any type of
association / referencing this journal, this
signifies and you acknowledge that you have
read them and that you accept and will be
bound by the terms thereof.

All information, journals, this journal,
activities undertaken, materials, services and
our website, terms and conditions, privacy
policy, and this journal is subject to change
anytime without any prior notice.

Incorporation No.: 0423089
License No.: 42125/022010/1186
Registration No.: 430374
Import-Export Code: 1109007027
Employer Identification Number (EIN):
USA Tax ID: 98-0673427

Global Journals Inc.

(A Delaware USA Incorporation with "Good Standing"; **Reg. Number: 0423089**)
Sponsors: [Open Association of Research Society](#)
[Open Scientific Standards](#)

Publisher's Headquarters office

Global Journals® Headquarters
945th Concord Streets,
Framingham Massachusetts Pin: 01701,
United States of America
USA Toll Free: +001-888-839-7392
USA Toll Free Fax: +001-888-839-7392

Offset Typesetting

Global Journals Incorporated
2nd, Lansdowne, Lansdowne Rd., Croydon-Surrey,
Pin: CR9 2ER, United Kingdom

Packaging & Continental Dispatching

Global Journals Pvt Ltd
E-3130 Sudama Nagar, Near Gopur Square,
Indore, M.P., Pin:452009, India

Find a correspondence nodal officer near you

To find nodal officer of your country, please
email us at local@globaljournals.org

eContacts

Press Inquiries: press@globaljournals.org
Investor Inquiries: investors@globaljournals.org
Technical Support: technology@globaljournals.org
Media & Releases: media@globaljournals.org

Pricing (Excluding Air Parcel Charges):

Yearly Subscription (Personal & Institutional)
250 USD (B/W) & 350 USD (Color)

EDITORIAL BOARD

GLOBAL JOURNAL OF MANAGEMENT AND BUSINESS RESEARCH

Dr. John D. Theodore

American Military University
JDT Management Consultants, President.
D.B.A., Business Economy
University of South Africa
Ph.D. Aristotelian University
Business Administration
Ph.D. Administration, University of Kansas
USA

Dr. R. Allen Shoaf

B.A., M.A., Ph.D. Cornell University
Cornell University, Teaching Assistant in the English
Department,
University of Florida, US

Dr. Mehdi Taghian

Senior Lecturer
Faculty of Business and Law
BL Deakin Business School
Melbourne Burwood Campus
Australia

Dr. Agni Aliu

Ph.D. in Public Administration,
South East European University, Tetovo, RM
Asociater profesor South East European University,
Tetovo, Macedonia

Dr. Wing-Keung Won

Ph.D., University of Wisconsin-Madison,
Department of Finance and
Big Data Research Center
Asia University,
Taiwan

Prof. Mojī Moatamedī

Honorary Vice Chair
Ph.D., at The University of Sheffield,
MBA, Manchester Business School
University of Manchester
UK

Professor Maura Sheehan

Professor, International Management
Director, International Centre
for Management & Governance Research (ICMGR)
Ph.D. in Economics
UK

Dr. Carl Freedman

B.A., M.A., Ph.D. in English, Yale University
Professor of English, Louisiana State University, US

Dr. Tsutomu Harada

Professor of Industrial Economics
Ph.D., Stanford University, Doctor of Business
Administration, Kobe University

Dr. Xiaohong He

Professor of International Business
University of Quinnipiac
BS, Jilin Institute of Technology; MA, MS, Ph.D.,
(University of Texas-Dallas)

Dr. Carlos García Pont

Associate Professor of Marketing
IESE Business School, University of Navarra
Doctor of Philosophy (Management),
Massachusetts Institute of Technology (MIT)
Master in Business Administration, IESE, University of
Navarra
Degree in Industrial Engineering,
Universitat Politècnica de Catalunya
Web: iese.edu/aplicaciones/faculty/facultyDetail.asp

Dr. Bassey Benjamin Esu

B.Sc. Marketing; MBA Marketing; Ph.D Marketing
Lecturer, Department of Marketing, University of Calabar
Tourism Consultant, Cross River State Tourism
Development Department
Co-ordinator, Sustainable Tourism Initiative, Calabar,
Nigeria

Dr. Ivona Vrdoljak Raguz

University of Dubrovnik,
Head, Department of Economics and Business
Economics,
Croatia

Dr. Charles A. Rarick

Ph.D.
Professor of International Business
College of Business
Purdue University Northwest
Hammond, Indiana US

Dr. Albrecht Classen

M.A. (Staatsexamen), Ph.D. University of Virginia,
German
Director, Summer Abroad Program, Medieval Europe
Travel Course

Dr. Söhnke M. Bartram

Department of Accounting and Finance
Lancaster University Management School
Ph.D. (WHU Koblenz)
MBA/BBA (University of Saarbrücken)
Web: lancs.ac.uk/staff/bartras1/

Dr. Dodi Irawanto

Ph.D., M.Com, B.Econ Hons.
Department of Management
Faculty of Economics and Business
Brawijaya University
Malang, Indonesia

Dr. Yongbing Jiao

Ph.D. of Marketing
School of Economics & Management
Ningbo University of Technology
Zhejiang Province, P. R. China

Yue-Jun Zhang

Business School,
Center for Resource and
Environmental Management
Hunan University, China

Dr. Brandon S. Shaw

B.A., M.S., Ph.D., Biokinetics, University of Johannesburg,
South Africa
Professor Department of Sport and Movement Studies
University of Johannesburg, South Africa

CONTENTS OF THE ISSUE

- i. Copyright Notice
- ii. Editorial Board Members
- iii. Chief Author and Dean
- iv. Contents of the Issue
- 1. Examining the Impact of Oil Prices on the Gulf Stock Exchange: A System GMM Approach. **1-7**
- 2. 1MDB: The Causes! Part I. **9-54**
- 3. The Role of Microfinance in Integrating Rural Women into Formal Banking System (Some Empirical Evidences from Gadarif State). **55-62**
- 4. Hospital Governance and Appropriation of User Services by Medical and Social Staff: The Case of the Douala-Cameroon Hospitals. **63-71**
- 5. Determining Customer Satisfaction on Service Quality Constructs using SERVQUAL Model: Evidence from India's Rural Banks. **73-80**
- 6. Agent Banking: An Agent of Financial Inclusion in Bangladesh. **81-92**
- v. Fellows
- vi. Auxiliary Memberships
- vii. Preferred Author Guidelines
- viii. Index



GLOBAL JOURNAL OF MANAGEMENT AND BUSINESS RESEARCH: B
ECONOMICS AND COMMERCE
Volume 22 Issue 6 Version 1.0 Year 2022
Type: Double Blind Peer Reviewed International Research Journal
Publisher: Global Journals
Online ISSN: 2249-4588 & Print ISSN: 0975-5853

Examining the Impact of Oil Prices on the Gulf Stock Exchange: A System GMM Approach

By Ruba A. Al-Jarallah

College of Business Studies - The Public Authority for Applied Education and Training - Kuwait

Abstract- Oil is a critical macroeconomic component of the global economy. This is hardly surprising, given that the global crude oil market is the largest commodity. Oil price swings may reflect or even foretell changes in the political and economic stability of oil-exporting and oil-importing countries. This study examined the impact of oil prices on Gulf country stock markets using data from 2010 to 2020. The study applied the System Generalized Method of Moment estimation approach. The results indicate that stock markets are sensitive to oil prices and that their impact is positive. Similarly, economic activities and interest rates show a positive impact on stock prices. However, the stock market price index is insensitive to inflation. Furthermore, the stock market index depends on its own lag. This study recommends that Gulf Cooperation Council countries diversify their economies for financial stability, rather than relying solely on natural resources.

Keywords: stock exchange prices; oil prices; GDP; natural resources; GMM approach.

GJMBR-B Classification: DDC Code: 306.342 LCC Code: HM548



EXAMINING THE IMPACT OF OIL PRICES ON THE GULF STOCK EXCHANGE A SYSTEM GMM APPROACH

Strictly as per the compliance and regulations of:



RESEARCH | DIVERSITY | ETHICS

Examining the Impact of Oil Prices on the Gulf Stock Exchange: A System GMM Approach

Ruba A. Al-Jarallah

Abstract- Oil is a critical macroeconomic component of the global economy. This is hardly surprising, given that the global crude oil market is the largest commodity. Oil price swings may reflect or even foretell changes in the political and economic stability of oil-exporting and oil-importing countries. This study examined the impact of oil prices on Gulf country stock markets using data from 2010 to 2020. The study applied the System Generalized Method of Moment estimation approach. The results indicate that stock markets are sensitive to oil prices and that their impact is positive. Similarly, economic activities and interest rates show a positive impact on stock prices. However, the stock market price index is insensitive to inflation. Furthermore, the stock market index depends on its own lag. This study recommends that Gulf Cooperation Council countries diversify their economies for financial stability, rather than relying solely on natural resources.

Keywords: stock exchange prices; oil prices; GDP; natural resources; GMM approach.

I. INTRODUCTION

Oil is an essential resource in the global economy. Therefore, fluctuating oil prices significantly affect the economy. Oil is a crucial macroeconomic component that causes unstable economic conditions and affects the stability of the global financial system based on its high volatility. The volatility of oil prices impacts both countries that export oil and those that import it. As stated by Wong and Massah (2018), the Gulf Cooperation Council (GCC) involves some of the world's biggest oil-exporting nations, controls the world's largest known oil reserves.

Economic stability depends on oil prices and numerous studies have noted changes in oil prices as crucial sources of economic volatility (theoretically and empirically) and as a model of global shocks that are likely to affect many economies simultaneously (Amin, 2015; Blanchard and Gali, 2008). The typical supply-side effect, where higher oil prices increase production costs and reduce the availability of primary productive inputs, can be used to explain the relationship between oil prices and economic activity. High oil prices slow down the pace of activity development and reduce productivity. Also, rising oil prices may impact the economy through demand-side channels by reducing household purchasing power and delaying consumption expenditures.

Author: College of Business Studies - The Public Authority for Applied Education and Training - Kuwait. e-mail: ra.aljarallah@gmail.com

Oil is one of the most significant macroeconomic factors affecting the global economy. Unsurprisingly, the global market for crude oil is the largest market for commodities. The fact that variations in oil prices may reflect or even predict changes in international stability make them even more intriguing than their direct impact on economic activity (Leigh, Wolfers, and Zitzewitz, 2003). This means that variations in oil prices may affect consumption and production differently and serve as an economic proxy for shifting risk aversion. It is widely known that an increase in oil demand without an equivalent increase in supply would drive up oil prices. The effect of higher oil prices on consumers and producers is similar to that of an inflation tax; as higher prices reduce the amount of disposable income that consumers have left over to spend on other goods and services and increase the costs of non-oil-producing companies, but in the absence of fully passing these costs to consumers, profits and dividends would be reduced, which are crucial factors in stock price movement. Additionally, the Organization of the Petroleum Exporting Countries (OPEC), institutional agreements, and the dynamism of the futures market all have an impact on oil prices (Sadorsky, 2009). The unexpected changes in any of these variables may increase oil price volatility and the corresponding risk. The oil price volatility raises uncertainty, which can also have a negative impact on investment.

The performance of any nation's economy is reflected in the global stock market. For example, a decline in stock prices may result in widespread economic disruption on a worldwide scale by lowering household income and making investors more frugal with their spending as a result of their financial losses in the stock market. Furthermore, when facing decreasing stock prices, investors find it challenging to increase investment by issuing new shares (Fornell et al., 2006).

The expansion of an economy is reflected in stock price fluctuations. A country's economic activity grows when stock prices rise. Conversely, when stock prices fall, a country's economic activity declines. This demonstrates that macroeconomic factors significantly impact both stock price rise and drop. Accordingly, a firm's future market activity can be predicted based on market prices (Ilahi, Ali and Jamil, 2015). Macroeconomic factors are significant because they impact stock market performance, hence investors



consider these macroeconomic factors when valuing stocks. The primary indicator that is used to assess a nation's economic condition over time or in comparison to other nations is real GDP per capita (Bergh, 2009). In previous studies, exchange rates, inflation rates, and interest rates have been employed as indicators of macroeconomic factors; which have a strong impact on the stock market; to evaluate stock market returns (Novriyani, 2021).

Recent increase in oil prices have reignited interest in the relationships between oil prices, financial markets, and the economy (e.g., Herrera and Pesavento, 2009). It is commonly agreed that rapid fluctuations in oil prices affect both macroeconomic policies and economic activity. The link between oil price factors, economic indicators, and stock market returns in net oil-exporting countries has received little attention in the empirical literature (Elsayed, Naifar, and Nasreen, 2021). Studies on the stock market and how it affects macroeconomic variables (interest rates and inflation) have been conducted for many years, as well as the macroeconomic events are generally thought to exert a certain amount of pressure on stock markets (Büyüksalvarci and Abdioglu, 2010).

In fact, analyzing the connection between macroeconomic factors (inflation, interest rate, and GDP) and stock returns is extremely important for an economy. As policy makers should decide which variables to manage and control to foster an environment that supports successful investments. Therefore, an in-depth analysis of the relationships between stock returns and macroeconomic factors is necessary. It is essential to identify the long-term relationships and causal links between markets and key macroeconomic factors to ascertain their actual status, to provide potential investors with a consistent regulatory framework when markets are volatile, and to assist information flows from one market to another across the globe in an unprecedented manner.

$$SP_{it} = \alpha_i + \beta_1 SP_{i,t-1} + \beta_2 Oil_{it} + \beta_3 Inf_{it} + \beta_4 Int_{it} + \beta_5 GDP_{it} + \varepsilon_{it} \quad (1)$$

where SP is the stock price index, which acts as the dependent variable, Oil is the crude oil price, Inf is the inflation rate, Int is the interest rate, GDP represents government activities, α_i is an unobservable random variable representing individual heterogeneity, and ε_{it} is a random disturbance term.

The preceding period's dependent variable ($SP_{i,t-1}$) is introduced into the equation as an independent variable based on the dynamic panel data, which increases the model's realism by incorporating aspects that were not considered in the original model. However, the random disturbance term and explanatory variable can be connected. A dynamic panel data model can obtain accurate and unbiased parameter estimates to address the above-mentioned issues and prevent

This study examined the impact of inflation, interest rate, GDP, and oil prices on the stock exchange indices of GCC countries. The main contribution of this study is the clarification of our understanding regarding the relationships between energy and economic activities. We attempt to highlight regime-dependent correlations between oil price volatility and GCC stock market performance. The remainder of this paper is organized as follows. Our research methodology is presented in Section 2. Section 3 discusses the data and variables considered in this study. Section 4 presents and discusses the results of our analysis. Finally, Section 5 concludes this paper.

II. RESEARCH METHODOLOGY

Panel data techniques were used to examine the impact of oil prices on stock exchange indices in GCC countries. Panel data are cross-sectional data that are stacked chronologically and include both temporal and country-specific information. In recent years, panel data has become a significant component of econometrics. Its benefits include the following. First, panel data can reflect data information at the time level and can effectively reflect the time relevance of sample data, unlike cross-sectional data that only contains spatial dimensions. Second, panel data can simulate time series data more effectively than time series models. Third, panel data represent both time and location. These data do not simply contain sums, but instead reflect the intersections of different items to reflect individual variations in the dynamic evolution of the data, which reduces estimate bias by eliminating individual differences. Cross-sectional and time series data features are included to increase the sample size and strengthen estimation. Therefore, we constructed a model using panel data for our analysis (Cao et al., 2020). The general dynamic panel model is defined as follows:

distortions caused by biased parameters. Heteroscedasticity, autocorrelation, and individual effects are prevalent in dynamic panel data models. In general, two techniques are used to assess these features. One way to increase accuracy is to adjust the estimator derived from the general static model by reducing its estimation error. The generalized moment estimation (GMM) approach directly estimates a model. Many academics have been interested in GMM because it can provide many consistent estimates simultaneously. As a result, the system GMM model estimation approach was selected for this study. Blundell and Bond (1995), and Arellano and Boverover (1995) also adopted this estimation technique. To increase the effectiveness of parameter estimation, it

combines the differential GMM and horizontal GMM estimation approaches. We established the general form of the system GMM shown below for deriving explanations quickly. All variables were converted using a logarithmic scale (Barro and McCleary, 2003) to

$$ISP_{it} = \alpha_i + \beta_1 ISP_{i,t-1} + \beta_2 loil_{it} + \beta_3 Inf_{it} + \beta_4 lint_{it} + \beta_5 lGDP_{it} + \varepsilon_{it} \quad (2)$$

III. DATA AND VARIABLE DESCRIPTIONS

a) Stock Market Index

The stock exchange market is a critical economic entity that heavily influences and predicts the success of an economy. The government, investors, and all stakeholders are concerned about the characteristics and conditions of a stock market. It is widely acknowledged that in rising economies such as those of Gulf countries, under a general equilibrium, the stock market must play a significant role in the efficient collection and distribution of capital. It must fulfill at least two fundamental requirements: assisting industrialization through the mobilization of savings, collection of investment funds, and maturity transition, and fostering an environment that facilitates the effective and safe performance of the duties as mentioned earlier. The existing relationships between stock prices and macroeconomic factors such as GDP, oil prices, industrial production, and consumption are jointly significant. The relationship between macroeconomic factors is unilateral or in one direction i.e., from inflation to stock price and from stock price to the interest rate (Wasseja, 2015). The values of particular shares are used to calculate a stock market index that serves as a gauge of the size of a specific stock market sector. This technique is used by investors to describe the market and contrast returns on different investments. We considered the average stock exchange price index as a dependent variable, and data on the average stock exchange of all GCC countries from 2010 to 2020 were obtained from Investing.com.

b) Crude Oil Prices

It is intriguing to examine how oil prices affect GCC stock markets. First, because they are significant oil suppliers in the global energy market, fluctuations in oil prices are likely to impact the stock markets of GCC countries. Second, markets in the GCC are separated from those in industrialized and other growing nations, so they are excessively susceptible to regional political developments. A closer examination of the effects of implied oil volatility on the GCC stock markets is warranted for several reasons. From the perspective of investors or portfolio managers, selecting appropriate investment strategies, such as asset allocation and diversification, heavily depends on how stock markets respond to fluctuations in oil prices. From the perspective of economists and decision-makers, a precise assessment of the relationship between the

eliminate any potential heteroscedasticity (i.e., uneven distribution of the variance) and translate the regression coefficients into elasticity measurements.

volatility of oil prices and stock market returns can form the foundation for effective policy creation, planning, and implementation (Alqahtani, Klein, and Khalid, 2019). We considered the average annual oil prices as an independent variable, and the oil price data were obtained from Bloomberg.

c) Inflation

Inflation is defined as an ongoing increase in the cost of goods and services over a certain period. Every nation aims for sustainable economic growth since it is considered as a major indicator of future economic conditions (Feldkircher and Siklos, 2019; Oikawa and Ueda, 2015). Any uncertainty introduced by changes in inflation rates is a sign that policy decisions are unreasonable, which becomes challenging to conduct and monitor monetary policy analysis over time (Szafranek, 2019). Therefore, precise inflation rate forecasts are essential to monetary policy. Though inflation reduces purchasing power, it is important in the economic world, particularly for stock exchange (Gidigbi, Babarinde, and Lawan, 2018). We considered inflation as an independent variable, and the data were obtained from the international financial statistics (<https://data.imf.org>).

d) Gross Domestic Product

The monetary market worth of all finished goods and services generated in a nation over a year, excluding net foreign income, is known as the GDP. The primary indicator used to assess a nation's economic condition over time or in comparison to other nations is often real GDP per capita (Bergh, 2009). In this study, GDP was considered as a proxy for economic activities, and GDP data were obtained from the World Bank (<https://databank.worldbank.org>).

e) Interest Rate

The cost of borrowing is represented by the interest rate, which is also used to reduce the future cash flows of financial assets. Stock prices fall due to an increase in interest rates because the required rate of return on investments increases. The decisions of monetary authorities heavily impact stock prices, and changes in interest rates provide investors with either positive or negative news (Lobo, 2000). A sudden increase in inflation has a detrimental effect on stock market performance. Investors view rising inflation as a lousy sign because it indicates poor national economic conditions. As a result, investors became cautious

about investing in stock markets. If the inflation rate falls, it indicates that the economy is performing well and attracts investors to the stock market (Okechukwu et al., 2019). We considered the interest rate as an independent variable, and data on interest rates were obtained from the International Financial Statistics (<https://data.imf.org>).

IV. RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

Initially, the study calculated the descriptive statistics as presented in Table 1. The results reveal that stock prices of Oman, Saudi Arabia, and Qatar have large standard deviations, which indicate high stock price volatility in the market. Thus, investments in these markets are risky based on fluctuations in stock prices. The results in Table 1 show that the UAE stock price has the lowest standard deviation, indicating that stock prices are less volatile market and that investment in this market is less risky than the other financial markets. The standard deviation of oil prices is the same for all Gulf countries because all of these countries are oil-exporting

countries with huge oil resources. Saudi Arabia and Kuwait have high volatility in inflation rates compared to other countries. Increased volatility in the inflation rate indicates an uneven increase in prices. Unevenly growing prices in an inflationary environment inevitably lower the purchasing power of some consumers. This depreciation of real income is the single most significant cost of inflation. Over time, inflation can also affect the purchasing power of both suppliers and consumers, who pay and receive fixed interest rates. Oman has a high-interest rate standard deviation. The fluctuation in interest rates on loans and savings over time is referred to as interest rate volatility. Fluctuating interest rates influence businesses since they affect borrowing costs and investment account earnings.

As shown in Table 1, the GDP standard deviation indicates growth rate volatility. GDP volatility is relatively low for all countries because they are economically stable. A volatile economy is likely to grow relatively slowly (Bartak, Jaltóński, and Jastrzębska, 2021).

Table 1: Descriptive Statistics

	Mean	Minimum	Maximum	S.D.
UAE				
Stock Price	352.92	210.86	512.54	79.11
Oil Price	69.47	39.68	97.98	22.92
Inflation	1.14	-2.08	4.07	4.07
Interest rate	2.95	2.63	3.23	0.21
GDP (Million)	373397.60	289787.33	422215.04	37196.92
Bahrain				
Stock Price	1312.36	1110.03	1471.78	123.92
Oil Price	69.47	39.68	97.98	22.92
Inflation	1.55	-2.32	3.30	3.30
Interest rate	2.47	2.08	2.72	0.23
GDP (Million)	32828.09	25713.27	38652.57	3801.80
Oman				
Stock Price	5549.57	3667.35	6980.07	1056.34
Oil Price	69.47	39.68	97.98	22.92
Inflation	1.38	-0.90	4.04	4.04
Interest rate	2.99	2.30	3.69	0.46
GDP (Million)	81888.12	64993.50	92699.09	8757.60
Saudi Arabia				
Stock Price	7531.18	6326.89	9615.36	1042.95
Oil Price	69.47	39.68	97.98	22.92
Inflation	2.37	-2.09	5.83	5.83
Interest rate	2.87	2.59	3.26	0.19
GDP (Million)	700528.79	528207.33	792966.84	76396.88
Qatar				
Stock Price	9720.03	7381.48	12645.48	1470.96
Oil Price	69.47	39.68	97.98	22.92
Inflation	0.87	-2.54	3.35	3.35
Interest rate	2.71	2.17	3.30	0.36
GDP (Million)	169397.47	125122.31	206224.60	24062.81
Kuwait				
Stock Price	6317.68	5369.99	7442.66	672.84
Oil Price	69.47	39.68	97.98	22.92
Inflation	2.78	0.54	4.84	4.84
Interest rate	2.71	2.37	3.06	0.27
GDP (Million)	136853.12	105960.23	174161.14	25814.33

Table 2: Impact of Oil Prices on Stock Exchange Indexes

	Coefficient	T-Stats	Prob
C	45.39998	3.684613	0.0006
Log (Stock Prices.L1)	0.379957	2.243677	0.0294
Log (GDP)	0.565660	3.299402	0.0018
Log (Interest rate)	0.929667	1.771869	0.0826
Inflation	-0.000162	-0.011080	0.9912
Log (Oil Prices)	0.721926	1.721147	0.0915
R-squared	0.979519		
Adjusted R-squared	0.975340		
Prob (J-statistic)	0.235663		

Table 2 presents the results of our empirical model. The GDP, interest rate, oil price, and stock price lag are positively associated with the stock exchange index and are statistically significant at the 10% level. Inflation has no significant impact on the GCC stock exchange index at the 10% significance level (Mgammal, 2012). The GCC stock exchange index is positively associated with oil prices (Arouri and Rault, 2012). Since GCC nations produce and export a significant amount of oil; oil price shocks may impact their stock markets. The results of this study should be of interest to researchers, policymakers, and market participants. As OPEC policymakers, the majority of GCC nations should monitor how changes in the price of oil affect their economies and stock markets. A strong correlation between oil prices and stock markets can aid investors in developing effective long-term portfolio investment strategies. GDP has a significant impact on the stock exchange indices of GCC countries. Therefore, diversifying economies by raising the non-oil sector's share of GDP should be a top priority for policymakers in GCC nations. Regarding to Fayyad and Daly (2011), diversification is essential as oil shocks significantly influence the GDP and stock market returns of GCC countries.

The R-squared value in Table 2 is 97.9%, indicating that our model is highly suitable and appropriate. A variant of R-squared that has been changed to account for the number of predictors in the model is known as the adjusted R-squared. The adjusted R-squared value is a more accurate measure than R-squared. When an additional term enhances the model, more compared to prediction by chance, the adjusted R-squared increases. When a predictor improves the model less than anticipated, it decreases. Up to a point, the adjusted R-squared value increases, after which it falls. Additionally, R-squared rises sharply with every independent variable added. A value of 97% indicates that the variation in the stock exchange index is 97%, as explained by the independent variables.

The performance of a dichotomous diagnostic test was captured using Youden's J-statistic, which is a single statistic. Its extension to the multiclass case, called informedness, calculates the likelihood that a

decision will be made based on sufficient information. The value of the J-statistic is 23%, indicating that the corresponding instruments are valid.

V. CONCLUSION

This study examined the impact of oil prices on Gulf countries' stock markets by using data from 2010 to 2020 and adopting the system GMM approach. The results indicate that the target stock markets are sensitive to oil prices and that high prices have a positive impact. Moreover, this study reveals that log stock prices, log GDP, log interest rate, and log oil prices are positively associated with the stock exchange index, whereas inflation is negatively associated with the stock exchange index.

It is intriguing to examine how oil prices affect the stock markets in these countries for several reasons. First, GCC countries are significant oil suppliers in the global energy market, hence, fluctuations in oil prices are likely to impact their stock markets. Second, the markets in the GCC countries are divided from those in industrialized and other growing nations and are excessively susceptible to regional political developments. Finally, GCC markets offer significant potential for diversifying international portfolios. It may be helpful for regulators that oversee stock markets to research how oil price shocks affect the GCC stock market returns to assist investors in making important investment decisions. These factors encouraged this study to consider that the GCC countries are of enormous importance.

Based on our findings, it is recommended that GCC countries diversify their economies to reach financial stability rather than relying solely on natural resources.

Since the scope of this study is limited to GCC countries, and the period of data is from 2010 to 2020. Future researchers can implement this study to other countries and expand the data period.

Future researchers could focus on several directions. First, the study can be implemented to other countries and expand the data period. Second, it is reasonable to assume that the long-term relationships between oil prices and stock markets in GCC nations





differ depending on the type of economy. Third, it would be helpful to conduct a sector analysis of these long-term relationships, and to examine the asymmetric responses of sector indices to changes in oil prices. Finally, as we demonstrated that oil prices and stock returns in GCC nations have a co-integrating relationship, which implies a causal relationship between the two variables, it would be interesting to analyze the short- and long-term causal relationships between oil prices and stock markets in GCC nations, as well as the speed of adjustment toward long-term equilibrium.

REFERENCES RÉFÉRENCES REFERENCIAS

1. Alqahtani, A., Klein, T., & Khalid, A. (2019). The impact of oil price uncertainty on GCC stock markets. *Resources Policy*, 64, 101526. doi: 10.1016/j.resourpol.2019.101526
2. Arellano, M., & Bover, O. (1995). Another look at the instrumental variable estimation of error-components models. *Journal of Econometrics*, 68(1), 29-51
3. Arouri, M. E. H., & Rault, C. (2012). OIL PRICES AND STOCK MARKETS IN GCC COUNTRIES: EMPIRICAL EVIDENCE FROM PANEL ANALYSIS. *International Journal of Finance and Economics*, 17(3), 242-253
4. Barro, R. J., & McCleary, R. M. (2003). Religion and economic growth. *American Sociological Review*, 68 (5). pp. 760-781 (22 pages)
5. Bartak, J., Jaltóński, Ł., & Jastrzębska, A. (2021). Examining GDP growth and its volatility: An episodic approach. *Entropy*, 23(7), 890. doi: 10.3390/e23070890
6. Bergh, J. C. J. Mvd (2009). The GDP paradox. *Journal of Economic Psychology*, 30(2), 117-135. doi: 10.1016/j.joep.2008.12.001
7. Bhattacharya, R. (2013). Inflation dynamics and monetary policy transmission in Vietnam and emerging Asia. *SSRN Electronic Journal*. doi: 10.2139/ssrn.2304019
8. Blanchard, O. J., & Galí, J. (2007). The Macroeconomic Effects of Oil Price Shocks: Why are the 2000s so Different from the 1970s? *SSRN Electronic Journal*. doi: 10.2139/ssrn.1008395
9. Büyüksalvarci, A., & Abdioglu, H. (2010). The causal relationship between stock prices and macroeconomic variables: A case study for Turkey. *International Journal of Economic Perspectives*, 4(4), 601
10. Cao, Y., Liu, J., Yu, Y., & Wei, G. (2020). Impact of environmental regulation on green growth in China's manufacturing industry-based on the Malmquist-Luenberger index and the system GMM model. *Environmental Science and Pollution Research International*, 27(33), 41928-41945
11. Elsayed, A. H., Naifar, N., & Nasreen, s. (2021). Financial stability and monetary policy reaction evidence from the GCC countries. *SSRN Electronic Journal*. doi: 10.2139/ssrn.3915669
12. Fayyad, A., & Daly, K. (2011). The impact of oil price shocks on stock market returns: Comparing GCC countries with the UK and USA. *Emerging Markets Review*, 12(1), 61-78. doi: 10.1016/j.ememar.2010.12.001
13. Feldkircher, M., & Siklos, P. L. (2019). Global inflation dynamics and inflation expectations. *International Review of Economics and Finance*, 64, 217-241. doi: 10.1016/j.iref.2019.06.004
14. Fornell, C., Mithas, S., Morgeson III, F. V., & Krishnan, M. S. (2006). Customer satisfaction and stock prices: High returns, low risk. *Journal of Marketing*, 70(1), 3-14
15. Gidigbi, M. O., Babarinde, G. F., & Lawan, M. W. (2018). Inflation and exchange rate volatility pass-through in Nigeria. *Journal of Management, Economics, and Industrial Organization*, 18-40. doi: 10.31039/jomeino.2018.2.3.2
16. Herrera, A. M., & Pesavento, E. (2009). Oil price shocks, systematic monetary policy, and the "great moderation". *Macroeconomic Dynamics*, 13(1), 107-137. doi: 10.1017/S1365100508070454
17. Ilahi, I., Ali, M., & Jamil, R. A. (2015). Impact of macroeconomic variables on stock market returns: A case of Karachi stock exchange. *SSRN Electronic Journal*. doi: 10.2139/ssrn.2583401
18. Leigh, A., Wolfers, J., & Zitzewitz, E. (2003). What do financial markets think of war in Iraq? *SSRN Electronic Journal*. doi: 10.2139/ssrn.388762
19. Lobo, B. J. (2000). Asymmetric effects of interest rate changes on stock prices. *The Financial Review*, 35(3), 125-144. doi: 10.1111/j.1540-6288.2000.tb01424.x
20. Mgammal, M. H. H. (2012). The effect of inflation, interest rates and exchange rates on stock prices comparative study among two GCC countries. *International Journal of Finance and Accounting*, 1(6), 179-189
21. Mustapha Wasseja, M. (2015). Investigation of the granger causal relationship between macroeconomic variables and stock prices in Kenya. *International Journal of Business and Economics Research*, 4(3), 98. doi: 10.11648/j.ijber.20150403.13
22. Novriyani, N. (2021). Inflation and interest rate with exchange as intervening variables: On stock return. *Jurnal Manajemen Dan Bisnis*, 10(2), 68-79. doi: 10.34006/jmbi.v10i2.350
23. Oikawa, K., & Ueda, K. (2015). The optimal inflation rate under Schumpeterian growth. *SSRN Electronic Journal*. doi: 10.2139/ssrn.2602065

24. Okechukwu, I. A., Samuel Mbadike, N., Geoffrey, U., & Ozurumba, B. A. (2019). Effects of exchange rate, interest rate, and inflation on stock market returns volatility in Nigeria. *International Journal of Management Science and Business Administration*, 5(6), 38-47. doi: 10.18775/ijmsba.1849-5664-5419.2014.56.1005
25. Sadorsky, P. (2009). Renewable energy consumption, CO2 emissions and oil prices in the G7 countries. *Energy Economics*, 31(3), 456-462. doi: 10.1016/j.eneco.2008.12.010
26. Szafranek, K. (2019). Bagged neural networks for forecasting Polish (low) inflation. *International Journal of Forecasting*, 35(3), 1042-1059. doi: 10.1016/j.ijforecast.2019.04.007
27. Wong, V. S. H., & El Massah, S. (2018). Recent evidence on the oil price shocks on Gulf Cooperation Council stock markets. *International Journal of the Economics of Business*, 25(2), 297-312



This page is intentionally left blank



GLOBAL JOURNAL OF MANAGEMENT AND BUSINESS RESEARCH: B
ECONOMICS AND COMMERCE
Volume 22 Issue 6 Version 1.0 Year 2022
Type: Double Blind Peer Reviewed International Research Journal
Publisher: Global Journals
Online ISSN: 2249-4588 & Print ISSN: 0975-5853

1MDB: The Causes! Part I

By Azham Md. Ali

Universiti Pendidikan Sultan Idris

Abstract- On the basis of what various experts in their fields have pointed out as the causes for the 1MDB scandal, a total of nine is laid out in this first part of a series of writing on the causes for the 1MDB scandal. Sites where the nine 1MDB causes are raised include local news portals or freely accessible foreign based websites and these are in contrast to later parts of the series whereupon the causes are found to be elaborated upon in materials such as research papers. In rounding out the discussion of the various causes leading to the delineation of a total of five points that should be worth considering, China's Belt and Road Initiative (BRI), public procurement process and the state of poverty in today's Malaysia are looked into. All in all, in the look out for the possible answers to the question on what causing the 1MDB scandal, several matters from local and international arenas appear relevant for considerations and those may go beyond the ones typically discussed under the different levels of governance ranging from individual to corporate to national and finally to international governance.

Keywords: 1MDB, causes, governance, BRI, public procurement, poverty.

GJMBR-B Classification: DDC Code: 364.1680973 LCC Code: HV6769



Strictly as per the compliance and regulations of:



RESEARCH | DIVERSITY | ETHICS

1MDB: The Causes! Part I

Azham Md. Ali

Abstract- On the basis of what various experts in their fields have pointed out as the causes for the 1MDB scandal, a total of nine is laid out in this first part of a series of writing on the causes for the 1MDB scandal. Sites where the nine 1MDB causes are raised include local news portals or freely accessible foreign based websites and these are in contrast to later parts of the series whereupon the causes are found to be elaborated upon in materials such as research papers. In rounding out the discussion of the various causes leading to the delineation of a total of five points that should be worth considering, China's Belt and Road Initiative (BRI), public procurement process and the state of poverty in today's Malaysia are looked into. All in all, in the look out for the possible answers to the question on what causing the 1MDB scandal, several matters from local and international arenas appear relevant for considerations and those may go beyond the ones typically discussed under the different levels of governance ranging from individual to corporate to national and finally to international governance.

Keywords: 1MDB, causes, governance, BRI, public procurement, poverty.

I. INTRODUCTION

Following several written pieces published over a number of years on the first series of writing on the 1MDB (Azham, 2015a; Azham, 2015b; Azham, 2016a; Azham, 2016b; Azham, 2018; Azham, 2019), and although that series of 1MDB writings which try to give answers to questions that begin with the word "What" could still be expanded with a number of other similar works and such works could be embarked upon again in the future, now is perhaps the right time to try to answer some other 1MDB questions that begin with the word "Why" or "How". Thus, the present piece of work is Part I of a second series of writing on 1MDB that is concerned with the answers that some parties have put forward in trying to answer the question why or how the 1MDB problems had come about.

To identify the 1MDB causes is important not just for curiosity's sake since with those answers it might be possible to move on to the next stage which is to identify the much needed measures to try to minimize the possibility of 1MDB kind of thing to recur in the future. Indeed, following the completion of the present series of writing on the causes of the 1MDB's problems that this very piece of work is part of, the subsequent third series should dwell upon possible solutions which interested parties may want to consider for implementation.

Author: Department of Accounting and Finance, Faculty of Management and Economics Universiti Pendidikan Sultan Idris, 35900 Tanjong Malim Perak Malaysia. e-mail: azham@fpe.upsi.edu.my

To know exactly the debilitating goings on, to identify the causes, to decide on the solutions and finally to choose the right solution for implementation are all the steps which need to take place if one is focused on dealing appropriately with the 1MDB scandal and its kind. Without such systematic approach, it is afraid that whatever solution chosen to be implemented at the end of the process would not be the right one leading to the possibility that there shall be no end to the suffering that all must bear with the possible emergence of 1MDB 2.0, 1MDB 3.0 and so on and so forth.

Indeed, it can never be emphasized enough the destruction that has come about to present and future Malaysia and Malaysians with the perpetration of fraud using the 1MDB as the vehicle. The co-founder, president and chief executive officer of the NGO Better Markets Dennis M. Kelleher whose excellent piece of writing is quoted extensively in the next section of this work had depicted it quite well. Note what he wrote in the very last section of his excellent piece of work that was published in May 2019 at the Harvard Law School Forum on Corporate Governance (Kelleher, 2019):

1MDB was ostensibly set up to "improve Malaysians daily lives." Not only didn't that happen, but those very same Malaysians are now on the hook to repay more than \$6.5 billion in bonds and apparently billions more in other 1MDB borrowings, even though more than half of that was reportedly looted and will never benefit anyone in Malaysia. Thus, the Malaysian people have been doubly victimized and will continue to be so for many years, if not decades, to come. That is wrong.

Earlier in the section that comes with the heading "Goldman's \$6.5 Billion Role in Looting 1MDB and Reelecting a Corrupt Prime Minister", Kelleher first made it crystal clear as to who were the plundering perpetrators:

With numerous red flags suggesting fraud if not criminal conduct, Goldman pocketed the exorbitant amount of \$600 million for placing \$6.5 billion in three no-bid bond offerings over ten months in 2012-2013 for 1MDB. Two "former top [Goldman] partners said the amount of money Goldman Sachs made from relatively plain bond deals [alone] should have been a bright warning to its highest executives." After Goldman's take (more than "two hundred times the typical fee" according to some), the then-prime minister of Malaysia and his mostly inexperienced, youthful co-conspirators allegedly looted "over half" of the remaining funds virtually immediately and, with the assistance of Goldman Sachs' partners, engaged in



other crimes. That was done under the noses of "more than 30 Goldman Sachs executives," including the then-CEO, the then-COO and later President, the then co-head of investment banking and now current CEO, the then-Vice Chairman and many others, and reportedly after a rigorous review by no less than five internal Goldman committees.

As for the most harrowing wickednesses suffered by the people of Malaysia as a result, Kelleher had noted right after that very quotation the following:

Most importantly, just two months after Goldman's third and largest 1MDB bond offering for \$3 billion, the then-prime minister "won re-election by clinging to power with the most slender of margins," as detailed in the explosive book *Billion Dollar Whale*. That appears to have only been possible due to "hundreds of millions of dollars" from the Goldman offering being immediately diverted "to the prime minister's allies across the country" for bribes and other election-related fraud. Goldman's 1MDB bond offerings also funded an alleged corrupt, anti-democratic kleptocratic prime minister and enabled him to hold onto power. Goldman enriching itself at the expense of a very poor country is bad enough (apparently as part of a business line set up by Goldman's then-President Gary Cohn referred to as "monetizing the state"). However, Goldman's 1MDB bond offerings also funded an allegedly corrupt, anti-democratic kleptocratic prime minister and enabled him to *hold onto power for five additional years, during which time the prime minister's opponents were imprisoned and killed.* (Emphasis in the original.)

And finally in the very last paragraph of that very section, Kelleher who has held several senior staff positions in the United States Senate had noted among others: *Thus, 1MDB isn't just one of the biggest financial crimes of the century; it is a crime against an entire country and a catastrophic human, social and political tragedy.* (Emphasis added.) Very strong words! And sadly it is the truth. But truth aside, what could have caused the 1MDB to lead to such devastating outcomes?

In trying to find the answers to that question, the present Part I is the first in a series of writing on the 1MDB causes to try to bring together what some parties have pointed out over the years. While the Part II in the series of writing shall be focusing on articles from widely available research journals, books and the like, this Part I gives focus to materials appearing in some freely accessible websites and news portals. The criterion used to decide whether a written piece to be included in either Part I or Part II of the series is whether it has undergone refereeing process or not before it goes for publication. If it has not, it will go to Part I. But if it has undergone such process, it will be included in Part II.

That said, this is in no way to cast aspersions on the quality of concerned written pieces or the credibility of parties whose quoted remarks are found in the present work. To be certain several of the written pieces are based upon works that came with rigorous research while so many of those whose remarks were quoted or whose works were referred to are prominent in their fields. Therefore, in perhaps just about every single case a reader can be rest assured of the concerned parties knowing very well what they were talking about – even if one may disagree for one reason or another with the views expressed!

Finally, it is notable that there have been more than a few causes for the 1MDB scandal being bandied around. These are pointed out inside the very lengthy next section to be followed right after with a discussion and conclusions section. Note that the laying out of the 1MDB causes in the next section is done in a straightforward manner with no intention whatsoever in showing preference to any of them. Perhaps that is the right move to take since whatever final conclusions to be made should only take place *after* Part II for the 1MDB causes' series has been completed. Such move befits what 1MDB is all about: it is not at all a simple everyday case of corruption or a straight out case of the so called Kleptocracy. Instead, it is to be more exact a case of *grand* corruption reaching the status of a *global* Kleptocracy!

II. CAUSES ABOUND!

It seems that as soon as the 1MDB scandal entered into public knowledge in 2015 there have been much deliberations over the topic of what had caused it to take place. And it also seems that there are numerous causes put forward by the different parties over the years. It ranges from power concentration in the hands of a certain individual in the country to political interference in the way that businesses are being governed to the close relationship between politics and business field to... In total, there are nine possible causes laid out in this Part I. And it has to be admitted too that some of the causes appear to be ones and the same when one looks closely at them! The difference appears to come about when different terms are being used by different speakers or writers or in the different ways that the causes are being presented. The good examples at hand may be those causes discussed under the following headings: Political interference..., Corporate governance going haywire and Where public and regulatory governance affecting the corporate governance... The first is discussed as the second cause, the second as the fourth cause and the last as the very last cause.

But at this point for the Part 1 of the present series of writing on 1MDB causes the existence of much similarity over this and that is perhaps not important

enough for consideration for what should be significant is having everything coming from diverse parties in one place so that later on with regard to the process of nailing down the causes it can take place more efficiently to lead to the identification of solution(s) for possible implementation by interested parties. All in all, in this current Part I there is in total nine possible causes leading to the 1MDB scandal laid out. The first cause discussed next is power concentration coming from the whistle blower and independent journalist Clare Rewcastle Brown who has been well identified as the person breaking out the 1MDB debilitating story to the world and in the process saving Malaysia from further ruins!

a) *Concentration of power versus the lack of power and all that...*

In mid March 2015 in addressing a 1,000-plus audience at a forum via an online video conference on Skype, Clare Rewcastle Brown, the editor of a United Kingdom-based whistleblower site, *Sarawak Report*, said over-concentration of power in Malaysia, weak public institutions, the muzzled mainstream media and lack of transparency had allowed businessman Low Taek Jho to allegedly siphon billions of ringgit from 1MDB (Anisah, 2015). Specifically, she claimed that "... all these factors had prevented anyone from revealing more info on Jho Low, as he is better known, and his 1MDB dealings earlier on, despite the fact that he was just a '30-something businessman'".

In regard to the first factor over-concentration of power, she claimed that in the country there was much concentration of power with the then 1MDB protagonist Najib controlled two of the most important portfolios in the government. As a result, as she was quoted to say:

The checks and balances are eroded to the extent that the prime minister is the finance minister. I mean, why do you think there are two positions? Why is it a good idea that the same person should occupy both? ... There seems to be an attitude that a strong government is a good thing, and that's why you have over-concentration of power and weak institutions. But I think it's a recipe for disaster. And that's what 1MDB is, a very big disaster for Malaysia.

And as far as the rest of the factors are concerned, the news report had this to say early on: "She added that there was a lack of robustness in Malaysia's institutions, despite the huge pool of talent and manpower the country has." Related to this she was quoted to say: "In a more open, strong, check-and-balance set up, he [Low Taek Jho] would have been flushed out, sorted and put in his place a long time previously." Next, in regard to the mainstream media, the news report mentioned: "... she said that the "muzzled media" was overly obedient and Malaysians could only rely on blogs and online news portals to objectively discuss politicians' actions..." It also claimed that "[s]he

said it would take just a 'half-decent investigation' by authorities to discover 1MDB's financial irregularities and Low's role in it..."

Finally, when transparency in particular is the concern, she was quoted to say: "The other thing that struck me is the lack of transparency. Politicians like Tony Pua, Rafizi Ramli and Umno's Tun Dr Mahathir Mohamad have asked valid questions and those answers should be available in public paperwork." Next, the news report had this to say: "Instead, she said, the questions remained unanswered and anyone who digs deeper were treated as traitors."

In another news report on the same event the next day published by another news portal, it is worth noting what was mentioned regarding the subject matter of power concentration (Fernandez, 2015):

Power, or the lack of it, was the thrust of a public forum on Sunday which explored the 1MDB scandal. It was not so much about what happened... but rather why the scandal happened. Rewcastle... pointed out that there was over-concentration of power in Malaysia to the extent that the same person was Prime Minister and Finance Minister. ... "The same person being both Prime Minister and Finance Minister indicates the extent to which checks-and-balances – inherent in a Federation – had been eroded," said the Sarawak-born Rewcastle... The over-concentration of power, agreed Rewcastle, allowed Penangite Jho Low to not only siphon out monies from 1MDB, it prevented more information from being made public. "He's just a thirty-something businessman. In a more open system, it would have not happened, and if it did, he would have been flushed out and put in place a long time ago."

And perhaps more to the point is what comes next:

There appears to be a misconception that a strong government — in the manner it has developed in Malaysia — is a good thing, said Rewcastle, reiterating the fact that Najib Abdul Razak was both Prime Minister and Finance Minister, two full time jobs. ... "Over-concentration of power – too much power — goes with the weak (lack of power) national institutions." The misconception, thinks Rewcastle, is why the over-concentration of power situation has developed to the extent that national institutions have been weakened.

All of this coming from independent journalist Claire Rewcastle Brown is worth taken seriously since it was she who first uncovers the illegal money trail at 1MDB (while going after the then Sarawak kleptocratic Chief Minister Taib Mahmud). She who is born in Sarawak is a sister-in-law of former British Prime Minister Gordon Brown and had an eye on 1MDB since 2010 (Fernandez, 2015). Later, in 2015, Xavier Justo, a whistleblower and former employee of PetroSaudi, gave her more than 90 gigabytes of data from PetroSaudi



To be more exact, and as he explained next, the governance failure found in the 1MDB came about in the following forms: "1MDB is wholly-owned by the Minister of Finance Inc and is not subject at all to all the governance procedures required of other GLCs. It operates rather covertly, makes no public reports like Khazanah does yearly beyond what is required by statute and gives very little information of its operations."

Next, in concluding his delineation of the few scandals over the years, P. Gunasegaram had mentioned the following penetrating and most interesting question: "As we saw this is not the first time such a lack of governance has happened in Malaysia. The question is why does it continue to happen." And so in the very last part of his most useful analysis and under the heading "the root causes", he mentioned:

One root cause is the continued abuse of the bumiputera agenda. Such was the case with Bank Bumiputra where others took advantage of the bank, set up to help bumiputeras gain access to funding, to channel funds into Hong Kong for their own purposes leading to massive losses of money. In subsequent years, Bank Bumiputra continued to lend money to well-connected bumiputra owners many of whom never repaid their loans, eventually making the bank bankrupt. ... In the guise of helping bumiputeras, much money was siphoned off out of financial institutions but very few people were brought to book. Such practices were accepted as part of the ordinary course of business.

Next, in the form of another root cause, P. Gunasegaram said:

Other reasons for such covert operations are to raise political slush funds which could be used during elections, although many suspect a huge part of these funds go into individual pockets where they are tacitly accepted as a part of patronage politics. Such reasoning and the channelling of funds into the pockets of party bigwigs around the country muffles criticism of the practices from within Umno.

And the very same political purposes could be detected taking place in *some other* debilitating practices conducted by the concerned parties. As he put it: "Also much of the public funds are wasted and lucrative contracts and concessions are awarded to privileged businessmen who contribute to party funds. Often, these businesses inflate construction prices to cream off profits while the inflated figures allow them to charge more for services they provide."

Finally, in the second last paragraph of his writing, he mentioned the power concentration factor that Rewcastle Brown earlier had pointed out. Apparently it is one of three factors forming a foundation of a system where 1MDB and other similar cases before and after originated from! As he put it: "The underlying problem is the system - as long as there is money

politics and excessive powers vested in the hands of the executive it will continue to happen over and over again. As long as no one is brought to account for past transgressions, it will encourage more people to cheat; after all what do they have to lose?" But P. Gunasegaram was kind enough to do a bit more too compared to Rewcastle Brown: he spelt out the two alternative solutions moving forward. As he put it: "We simply need a commitment to cut corruption and patronage from the top downwards if things like 1MDB are not to happen again. If that's not forthcoming from the current government despite all the pressure put on it, the public needs to exercise its democratic rights."

c) *Politics & business – the twain shall never ever meet!*

On the very same date in May 2015 that the above lengthy explanation by P. Gunasegaram had come out, JD Lovrenclear who is a regular contributor to the letter section for the news portal the *Malaysiakini* had his too with the title "The 1MDB lessons for all" where he began with the following scathing remarks (Lovrenclear, 2015):

Whichever way you look at it the 1MDB - whether it is going to sink, stay adrift for a longer indefinite period or rise and sail the high waves of objections and allegations and succeed as a miracle investment of the century - there are two key lessons for Malaysia. The learning opportunity that should not be squandered or muffled and buried or worse, taken for granted is that *governments - and especially elected politicians in power, should not dabble in business. They have no business to do business except the business of governing a nation.* (Emphasis added.)

In the next breath, he pointed out on the government's role in a society:

Their focus and priority must always be operating as the vanguards of national welfare, be it politics, economics, social or the environmental well-being of Malaysia. There are enough engines of growth in the country that can venture into businesses and ensure healthy returns on investment. ... The political leaders' job is to govern. Think policy. Walk the talk of good governance. Work hard at peace, democracy and justice. Their vocation must uphold the highest standards of ethics.

With all that to be the first lesson that all should learn from the 1MDB scandal, his writing moves on to the next lesson which Rewcastle Brown earlier had pointed out. As he put it:

The second lesson is, the government of the day must make immediate corrective and long term effort to ensure that a prime minister of the country does not also wear the hat of finance minister. This is to ensure best practice standards in the management of public funds and government spending. Much of the current prime minister of Malaysia's woes somehow stems



And next in the two very last lines of his write up, knowing Malaysia, he seemed to know how difficult it would be to achieve all those prerequisites! He wrote: "Comprehensive institutional reform is necessary to restore public confidence. But this process is expected to be difficult given the deep influence that the ruling party holds within the different branches of government."

Approximately two years later another person who was also associated with the ANU had published another piece of fine work in the *East Asia Forum*. Jayant Menon, who was both the adjunct fellow of the University's Arndt-Corden Department of Economics and the lead economist in the Economic Research and Regional Cooperation Department at the Asian Development Bank, in a piece with the title "Taming Malaysia's GLC 'Monster'" had this to say early on (Menon, 2018):

About a month before Malaysia's parliamentary election in May, then-opposition leader Mahathir Mohamad raised concerns over the role that government-linked companies (GLCs) were playing in the economy, being 'huge and rich' enough to be considered 'monsters'. Data support his description — GLCs account for about half of the benchmark Kuala Lumpur Composite Index, and they constitute seven out of the top-10 listed firms in 2018. They are present in almost every sector, sometimes in a towering way. Globally, Malaysia ranks fifth-highest in terms of GLC influence on the economy.

Next, Menon mentioned that following the defeat of the UMNO-BN political party in the 14th General Election after having been in power for over six decades, reports had come out that the previous government had been using Malaysia's central bank and Khazanah (a sovereign wealth fund) to service the debt obligations of the 1MDB! He also mentioned that over the years there had been a series of massive bailouts of GLCs that could go as high as RM85 billion (US\$21 billion). But beyond all this tragic stories, there is one more debilitating outcome. This was how he put it:

In Malaysia, GLCs were uniquely tasked to assist in the government's affirmative action program to improve the absolute and relative position of ethnic Malays and other indigenous people (*Bumiputera*). The intention was to help create a new class of *Bumiputera* entrepreneurs — first through the GLCs themselves and then through a process of divestment. Given the amounts of money involved and the cost of the distortions introduced, the benefits to *Bumiputera* were unjustifiably small and unequally distributed. The approach of using GLCs as instruments of affirmative action failed because it led to a rise in crony capitalism, state dependence, regulatory capture and grand corruption.

And for sure there had been other devastating series of outcome. He mentioned two of them: one

(which he claimed was supported by empirical evidence) in the form of GLCs crowding out private investment and another in the form of huge debt amounts accumulated but hidden from public views. In regard to the latter, he disclosed:

Additionally, recent revelations show Malaysia's debt position may be more precarious than first thought. The new government has correctly highlighted the need to include certain off-balance-sheet items and contingent liabilities such as government guarantees and public-private partnership lease payments in any complete assessment of debt outstanding, as the use of offshoot companies and special purpose vehicles in the deliberate reconfiguration of certain obligations mean that traditional debt calculations underestimate Malaysia's actual debt.

In the rest of his writing it is notable that Menon gave emphasis to the need for the new government following the defeat of UMNO-BN in the 14th General Election to consider divestment moving forward. And it is also noticeable that just before his dwelling on that very topic, as far as the government-linked investment companies (GLICs) — not the GLCs — in particular are concerned, this was what he said: "Some experts have proposed the formation of an independent body with operational oversight for GLICs after institutional autonomy is established and internal managerial reforms are introduced. Unlike most GLCs, GLICs are not publicly listed and face little scrutiny. The same applies to the various funds at the constituent state level."

It seems such idea would gain much approval from the then academic from the University of Malaya Professor Terence Gomez. He who is the author of among others *Politics in Business: Umno's Corporate Investments* and *Malaysia's Political Economy: Politics, Patronage and Profits* had published in the *Kinibiz* as early as July 2015 a piece with remarks pointing towards corporate governance going haywire as a result of political interference to be the reason for the 1MDB scandal. This is laid out next.

d) Corporate Governance Going Haywire

In *Kinibiz* in July 2015, Professor Terence Gomez had this to say early on (Gomez, 2015):

As the core issues surrounding the 1Malaysia Development Bhd (1MDB) controversy came to the fore over the past months, a fundamental point became extremely clear. Inadequate reforms following previous controversies of a similar nature have contributed to the 1MDB crisis. One example was the Asian currency crisis of 1997 which drew attention to a key matter: the mode of corporate governance. Following this crisis, a slew of reforms were introduced to enhance corporate governance, primarily to determine how members of the boards of

directors of public-listed companies and government-linked companies (GLCs) implemented their duties. These remedies, we then suspected but now know for certain from the 1MDB controversy, were ineffective, demanding major political reforms.

And so under a section with the heading "Learning from 1MDB" in the writing, he had suggested a couple of governance measures. The first was the following:

... there is sufficient concern to insist on an arm's-length relationship between politicians in power and GLCs. Immediate reforms have to be instituted to ensure that all GLCs and their holding companies are led by an autonomous board of directors. These reforms include ensuring that these directors are accountable to an independent body, for example the legislature, but definitely not to the executive. The issue of the chain of command between GLCs and the government has to be reviewed to ensure decisions are taken in the interest of the company and the shareholders, in this case all Malaysians.

Note that he said so right after saying the following:

When the 1MDB controversy broke, a key question that emerged was why its directors had allowed the company to land itself in a situation where it was left having to service a huge volume of loans. If the reports on this controversy are accurate, 1MDB's directors may not have had full control over decision making about these loans, having had to take the cue from those who had appointed them to the board. 1MDB is directly controlled by the Finance Ministry, headed also by Prime Minister Najib Abdul Razak.

And also note that right after making that very first suggestion mentioned above involving the presence of the so called arm's-length relationship between politicians in power and GLCs, Gomez had revealingly mentioned:

Such reforms are imperative because one key allegation that has emerged from the 1MDB controversy is that funds from this enterprise have been used to finance election campaigns, including during the last general election, a serious matter as this raises concerns about the legitimacy of the electoral results. Similar allegations of GLCs and public-listed companies channelling funds into politics, particularly during party, federal, and state elections, have been prevalent in political discourse for over a long period of time.

As for the second suggestion, Gomez had written: "Another issue emerging from the 1MDB controversy has to be noted and addressed: the directors of GLCs have to be free of allegations of corporate malpractices. And, if allegations of financial impropriety are made against them, they have to

relinquish their board appointments until a decision has been reached following an investigation."

Next, he disclosed the fact that in the 1MDB case, Lodin Kamaruddin, the chairman for the company's board of directors, had been implicated in another major scandal, involving the purchase of defence equipment from abroad. And when it concerns the 1MDB board of advisors' appointment, there was also an issue involving "[o]ne advisor, Nor Mohamed Yakcop, [who] was formerly a key figure at the central bank, Bank Negara. In that capacity, he was implicated in a currency speculation controversy that had resulted in a major financial loss for the government."

With all these ideas for governance improvement that Gomez had put forward, what did he himself think about putting them into practice? The following was what he mentioned:

Will genuine reforms be instituted where such issues will be considered when decisions about directorships in GLCs are being made? This is unlikely, but we have to insist on this. There won't be much political will to introduce meaningful reforms as this would entail the need to devolve power to independent oversight agencies. Former prime minister Dr Mahathir Mohamad voiced a similar call for reforms when he made an astonish admission. According to Mahathir, too much power is concentrated in the office of the prime minister, a factor he claims that contributed to the problems now prevailing in 1MDB. (Emphasis added.)

And yet knowing the stark and debilitating realities of *political interference over companies' governance* at two different points in time which he himself had accounted for in this write up of his, Professor Gomez appeared to have insisted that the government had no other choices. As he put it: "As reluctant as Umno may be to institute meaningful corporate governance reforms, this is now imperative if the government hopes to renew confidence in public governance of GLCs."

Anyway and for the sake of making it clear what sorts of political interference over companies' governance at two different points in time that Gomez had raised in his writing, note that the first one that he mentioned took place following the Asian Financial Crisis 1997-98: "The outbreak of the 1997 crisis necessitated bailouts of some well-connected public-listed companies that were heavily burdened with loans, including from foreign financial institutions. The listed companies that were then taken over by GLCs included the Renong group, under the majority ownership of Halim Saad, and Malaysia Airlines, similarly owned by Tajudin Ramli."

Right after saying that, he mentioned that both Halim and Tajudin had alleged that their companies were mired in trouble due to the fact that previously they

were not quite in control of these entities. He wrote: "They had to take instructions from their political masters while running these companies." He next disclosed that subsequent to the 1997-98 crisis, the government then had introduced "major corporate governance reforms" such as company directors undergoing training programmes to ensure that they were fully informed of their fiduciary duties to their shareholders – but none that was concerned with "political interference" which is the "... one major reason why these companies were in a financial mess...". And this very failure was "... a factor that left the door open for a controversy such as 1MDB to emerge."

As for the second case of political interference over companies' governance, Gomez wrote what had essentially provided the evidence that old habits die hard. He said: "Indeed, controversies of a similar nature have occurred in the recent past, where members of the boards of directors have played little or no role in checking misuse of company funds. One case when this was said to have occurred involved the National Feedlot Corp controversy which also implicated a sitting senior federal minister."

Professor Terence Gomez is not alone in seeing the 1MDB scandal was due to the corporate governance gone haywire. There are at least two other parties who have insisted on the same thing. And their ideas appear to be based upon some scholarly pursuits too – just like that of the Professor Terence Gomez. Nonetheless, one appeared to say that the so called external governance was working as expected while the other did not seem to think so. The former is described next while the latter comes right after.

In the case of the work with the title "Lessons from 1MDB", Grace P. Mui and Huat Lye Thye in March/April 2019 began their explanation over the 1MDB scandal by saying: "Members of the board of 1MDB — a Malaysian federal strategic investment fund — and top Malaysian government officials plus private citizens allegedly illegally syphoned and laundered billions from the fund. Here's how they escaped controls and lined their pockets." From the outset it seemed the 1MDB had an iron clad corporate governance, but as they had pointed out (Mui and Thye, 2019):

1MDB was structured like a typical Malaysian publicly listed company with a board of directors and was subject to domestic regulators such as the central bank and the securities commission. However, 1MDB wasn't a typical Malaysian publicly listed company. As a company wholly owned by the Ministry of Finance it was required to have a board of advisors chaired by the finance minister. Despite having more corporate governance mechanisms than publicly listed companies, the breakdown of these mechanisms contributed to *executive fraud* at 1MDB. (Emphasis added.)

Executive fraud, they say? Really? Anyway, in what way that such "breakdown" of the "corporate governance mechanism" had taken place? Pray tell? Well, this is how they put it at first:

This article studies the 1MDB scandal from the perspective of the "Crime Triangle of Routine Activity Theory" — an environmental criminology theory — and focuses on its board of directors and board of advisors plus Malaysian regulators and law enforcement agencies. The underlying rationale of environmental criminology is that *the immediate environment is a key determinant of human behavior*. As such, each crime is a result of the interaction between people and the situations they're in.

And to be more exact, as they put it next:

The central premise of the Crime Triangle of Routine Activity Theory is that a crime event occurs when a motivated perpetrator makes contact at a given time and place with a suitable target when a capable controller isn't present. The controller has an indirect influence on the crime occurrence and hence has the potential to prevent the crime. ... A crime can occur when one or more controllers shirk their duties and fail in their roles. To ensure that controllers fulfill their roles, *super controllers* are needed to regulate the conduct of controllers.

And as far as the 1MDB was concerned, Mui and Thye claimed that the internal super controllers that came in the form of the board of directors playing the role of handler to prevent executives from perpetrating fraud had among them two who in the early days opposed executives' misconducts and who later resigned from their position. But none among the rest of the directors had later followed suit. And this, as they put it, "... could reflect that the revised board had no known objections to executive decisions. Over time, 1MDB executives engaged in riskier and more elaborate financial schemes." Next, they concluded with the following: "The board had shirked its duties, and hence failed in both its roles as the handler over the executives (perpetrator) and as super controller."

The same was also said regarding the other internal super controller: the board of advisors. As they mentioned it:

As a company wholly owned by the Ministry of Finance, 1MDB had a board of advisors that was supposed to be an added internal corporate governance mechanism. This board would've been the super controller over the 1MDB executives and its board of directors. It could've minimized the potential for executive fraud, but it shirked its duties and failed in its oversight role.

In particular, note what they wrote right after they said all that: "The chair of the board of advisors was the then finance minister, Najib Razak, who at that



time was also the prime minister. ... In his three roles — prime minister, finance minister and chair of 1MDB's board of advisors — Najib should've had knowledge of 1MDB's dealings." Next, Mui and Thye had pointed out a number of arrangements which their readers may rightly think as strange as far as the board of advisors and related matters were concerned: "The effectiveness of the 1MDB board of advisors in curbing executive fraud is questionable because the board of advisors had never met... the 1MDB board of directors didn't seek advice from the board of advisors. Also, another member of this board resigned after 1MDB ignored his repeated requests over six months for details on 1MDB's state of affairs."

While the super controllers from the inside in the form of the board of directors and the board of advisors were total failures, it was the total opposite for the super controllers from the outside - as far as Mui and Thye were concerned! This was how they put it: "In contrast to the failure of 1MDB's internal super controllers to prevent executive fraud, its external super controllers — i.e. Malaysian regulators and law enforcement agencies — didn't shirk their duties but carried out their roles despite obstacles. Their collective efforts in raising red flags played a critical role in exposing the 1MDB fraud." And in the next few paragraphs they provided some details to support their claim.

At the end of their writing under the heading "Lessons from governance" that came before a section on what is titled "Epilogue", Mui and Thye delineated three lessons to be learned as far as the field of governance was concerned. They wrote:

The primary lessons on governance from the 1MDB case relate to its board of directors and board of advisors. First, the chair of the board of advisors was a politically exposed person (PEP) who at that time held both the finance minister and prime minister portfolios. A PEP represents a greater risk of involvement in bribery and corruption. ... Second, the resignation of individual members of both boards at different times were red flags, especially when these board members had raised concerns over 1MDB's dealings. Comparatively, the revised boards didn't seem to respond to the riskier and more elaborate schemes the executives engaged in over time. When board members shirk their duties to exercise oversight over executives, executive fraud will be easier to perpetrate, cover and hide. ... Finally, external super controllers [in the form of "regulators and law enforcement agencies"] ensured that 1MDB adhered to relevant laws and regulations and penalized 1MDB when it failed to do so.

Now, though what was attempted by Mui and Thye with their use of the so called Crime Triangle of Routine Activity Theory to understand the 1MDB scandal seemed encouraging at first glance, deeper look into

their efforts in looking at crime as "... the result of the interaction between people and the situations they're in" can easily tear down the reasonableness of some of the things that they put forward. First, as far as what they claimed regarding the company's executives. Second, when it concerns their claim of the successful roles played by the so called "regulators and law enforcement agencies".

In regard to the latter, as far as the success met by the so called "regulators and law enforcement agencies" in playing their roles, surely whatever accomplishments to date was nothing to be shout about in comparison to those of their counterparts in countries such as the United States, Switzerland and Singapore! Furthermore, it should be to everyone's notice that whatever success tasted by those "regulators and law enforcement agencies" owed much to the defeat faced by the Umno-BN government in the 14th General Election! In other words, if the very same political party were to continue to be in control of the federal government, hardly anything at all could be expected "... in exposing the 1MDB fraud." And such was proven to be the case during those few years prior to the 14th General Election that took place in May 2018 (see section 3.2 Obstruction of Justice is the Answer! in Azham, 2018).

As for what they alleged against the company executives, specifically the issue of concern is the outright blame that Mui and Thye had placed on them. On the basis of what they wrote they appeared to have relied *solely* on the audit report issued by the Office of the Auditor General in 2016 on the 1MDB leading to their mentioning at one point the following: "The audit report highlighted that 1MDB executives acted without board approval, misled the board with incomplete or inaccurate information, and didn't adhere to board decisions or acted contrary to board decisions." But by the time Mui and Thye had published their work and the fact that as time passes by more and more confirming facts are known about the scandal than ever before, surely they had come to know that there existed bigger — much, much bigger — culprits than the company executives? In other words, even if the 1MDB executives had profited from the scandal, the amount would be nothing compared to what these other parties had gained! And so how on earth the scandal could be described as down right executives' fraud in the first place?

All that said, Mui and Thye seemed to have got it right: to understand or draw lessons from the 1MDB scandal, there is a need to focus on both people and situation and the interactions between the two. It is just that it is not quite how they defined it! And how they had laid it all out seems to say that here is a case (never ever to be used as a model by readers!) where data was used to fit in with the theory! Surely that is not a smart thing to do? The denial of the truth is especially

perplexing when at one point they themselves appeared to be aware that the theory could not easily be made applicable the way that it was being made use of and at another point even the dumbest could easily see that the opposite of what is stated is probably the truth.

The former took place at the beginning of the writing where they mentioned: "1Malaysia Development Berhad (1MDB), the Malaysian sovereign wealth fund described by then-U.S. Attorney General Jeff Sessions in December 2017, as "kleptocracy at its worst,..." With kleptocracy the word mentioned, surely to say the company executives (and not "some other more powerful figures") to be the protagonists just a little too far fetched?

As for the latter, it is mentioned at the end of the work: "When board members shirk their duties to exercise oversight over executives, executive fraud will be easier to perpetrate, cover and hide. Then the question arises as to whether board members, individually or collectively, benefited from executive decisions that were fraudulent in nature." With big names taking the seats on either one of the two boards of the 1MDB and where for the board of advisors in particular Mui and Thye had in fact identified almost all of them, surely no one in his or her right mind can say that the largely unheard of company executives had those boards' members on the take?

In case all that which is laid out in the previous few paragraphs are still not enough to support the idea opposite of what Mui and Thye had claimed as far as the 1MDB's executives (main culprits) and the nation's "regulators and law enforcement agencies" (successfully fulfilling their roles) were concerned, news report related to the former which came out in mid 2022 just before this very writing is sent out for publication was quite revealing (Singh, 2022):

Former 1Malaysia Development Berhad (1MDB) chief executive Datuk Shahrol Azral Ibrahim Halmi, described as a criminal who conspired with fugitive financier Low Taek Jho @ Jho Low to defraud the wealth fund, had taken instructions from Datuk Seri Najib Razak. Former finance minister II Datuk Seri Ahmad Husni Hanadzlah said this at his former boss' trial involving the abuse of RM2.28 billion of 1MDB funds. Najib's defence has all this while argued that it was Shahrol who had worked in cahoots with Jho Low to rip off 1MDB and causing it to be in the pit it is in now. However, when questioned about the matter today by lead prosecutor Datuk Seri Gopal Sri Ram, Husni defended the former 1MDB CEO and said Shahrol had merely followed Najib's instructions.

As for the negation on the nation's "regulators and law enforcement agencies" successfully playing the role, a long time opposition MP Lim Kit Siang also in mid 2022 had made it all clear as far as the then Attorney General was concerned (Siang, 2022):

It is a week since the 100-page judgement of Justice Azimah Omar in Apandi's defamation suit against me was made public last Thursday, and Apandi has failed to answer the four questions highlighted by the Azimah judgment at the defamation hearing. In fact, Apandi failed to answer these questions for the last two months since the judgement was announced on 23rd May 2022. The four questions which Apandi failed to explain, as highlighted by the Azimah judgement, were his failure to explain why; · he (Apandi, when he was Attorney-General) absolved and exonerated Najib Razak in the 1MDB scandal; · he accepted the "fantastical" donation narrative without evidence; · he closed investigations on the 1MDB scandal against advice of MACC and his own internal task force; · he refused either to accept or offer mutual legal assistance from the Swiss Attorney-General and the US Department of Justice to investigate the 1MDB scandal. When Apandi was the Attorney-General for 33 months from the Night of Long Knives in July 2015 when Gani Patail was sacked as Attorney-General because he wanted to charge Najib Razak for the 1MDB scandal, to the political miracle of the 14th General Election on 9th May 2018, Apandi played a critical role to cover up the 1MDB scandal. During 2016 and 2017, the United States Department of Justice (DoJ) commenced thirty related civil forfeiture cases against a wide variety of real and personal property derived from the billions of dollars of ill-gotten gains of 1MDB scandal, but Apandi did nothing. Can Apandi explain why? ... But it is not only the Attorney-General who must answer for his role in covering up the 1MDB scandal, the 13th Parliament was prevented from exposing the 1MDB scandal and became a party to the "cover-up" of the "kleptocracy at its worst" scandal because of a very biased Speaker. Parliament should hold public hearings to determine how the 13th Parliament was prevented from exposing the 1MDB financial scandal – the "kleptocracy at its worst" scandal – and the role of the Speaker of the 13th Parliament, Pandikar Mulia Amin, and to ensure that Parliament will never be abused again to cover up financial scandals in Malaysia.

And if what is clearly reported or written by a journalist (Singh) and a politician are not good enough, check out the penetrating observations coming from a university lecturer. Indeed, while Mui and Thye seem to be quite happy to say that the company executives at the 1MDB were the culprits for the scandal and that Malaysia's "regulators and law enforcement agencies" had played their role successfully, another party in the form of Dr. Vivien Chen appears to have thought otherwise ("How Malaysian corporate laws can recover after corruption", 2018). Chen certainly had more to say too in regard to some other related matters. The writing



of concern was published in November 2018 (just a few short months prior to the one authored by Mui and Thye described above) at a website associated with the Monash University and it had begun with the following remarks:

For several years, Dr Vivien Chen worked as a solicitor in a law firm in Malaysia, drafting documents for corporate deals. It was a time of political unrest. Protestors were taking to the streets to demonstrate against the arrest of Dr Mahathir's former close ally and later his staunch critic, Anwar Ibrahim. At the same time, corporate scandals involving politically well-connected companies were the talk of the town. Many Malaysians wondered how these companies got away with transactions that benefitted the elite while ordinary investors lost out. Even so, when evidence emerged around 1Malaysia Development Berhad (1MDB), a state-owned corporation, it deeply shocked Malaysians, particularly because the nation's fortunes had been on the decline in recent years.

Right after saying all that, the piece had pointed out first on quite a large amount of money flowed into the then prime minister of Malaysia's local bank account and his failure to explain how was that possible and second on the police raids at his residence had uncovered "an extraordinary trove of luxury items and cash" valued at several hundred millions in Australian dollars. Next, just before the piece moved on to the next section of the writing that comes with the heading "Malaysian Corporate Law", it comes out with the following interesting remark related to the 1MDB: "Questions remain as to how a company, governed by seemingly strong laws, could be a vehicle for criminal activity of such proportions."

And the answer can be found from what it said within the next few lines:

Dr Chen, from the Department of Business Law and Taxation at Monash Business School, does not take her research lightly. Her work as an academic examining shareholder protection law offers a critique of the effectiveness of the regulatory framework and examines underlying systemic weaknesses. ... Dr Chen's research explores the comprehensiveness and strength of Malaysian laws which are aimed at safeguarding the company from managerial misconduct, measuring it against benchmarks of international standards. ... It further reveals how corporate fraud may be camouflaged by systems of governance beneath the veneer of impressive laws that approximate benchmarks of international standards. ... Malaysia has laws that resemble Anglo-Australian corporate law founded on English common law principles of equity. ... On the face of it, Malaysian law looks similar to Australian corporate law but the political and economic environment in Malaysia operates in a very different way – there is a strong

nexus between politics and business. (Emphasis added.)

Related to all that, and this would be most relevant in evaluating certain remarks earlier coming from Mui and Thye, she was quoted to say the following:

I highlight the law's lack of effectiveness from a range of perspectives and how particular features of Malaysia's political economy lead to the law's lack of substantive effect. ... It challenges assumptions which the World Bank has used as a basis for law reform in developing countries and is, therefore, relevant to law reformers and policymakers. ... Those laws, specifying directors' duties and shareholder rights, are designed to protect investors and punish self-dealing or corrupt conduct. But in practice, enforcement is weak.

Later under the section that comes with the heading "Systemic Weaknesses" there is more devastating writing on the despicable goings on!

Dr Chen's doctorate, awarded earlier this year, examined shareholder protection law in Malaysia, the efficacy of those protections, and the economic, political and cultural influences that come to bear on those laws. When compared internationally, Malaysia's shareholder protection laws are strong. If effectively enforced, they should safeguard shareholders from misappropriation of corporate assets by those who control companies. However, in practice, both private and public enforcement of these laws are significantly less robust compared with Australia.

And with the 1MDB scandal was of concern, the piece had this to say next:

The lack of transparency surrounding the governance of 1MDB and the absence of accountability with the public funds that 1MDB purported to manage are also significant. *The lack of investigation and enforcement of Malaysia's existing laws have been highlighted by the 1MDB scandal, and it has cost the nation dearly, both in real-dollar terms and in terms of investor confidence.* Dr Chen notes foreign direct investment has been a big part of the Malaysian economy for decades, but the rotting of 1MDB "made a mockery of the laws". (Emphasis added.)

It should be worth noting too what she was quoted to say as found in the very same section of the writing.

There are systemic issues that underpin the lack of effective enforcement. Corporate regulators need to take an active role in enforcing laws, such as directors' duties, that protect shareholders from embezzlement. The regulators must be independent of political influence. The rule of law and an independent judiciary need to be restored. Weak checks and balances, and suppression of civil

liberties and freedom of speech have contributed to the abuse of power epitomised in the 1MDB debacle. ... I hope some of the people that are looking into it will try to address the systemic problems and really deal with them, and maybe foreigners will regain confidence to invest again.

It is notable that the very same piece had disclosed that at the end of April 2019 Chen published a journal paper with the title Enforcement of Directors' Duties in Malaysia and Australia: The Implications of Context comparing Malaysia's corporate law and its enforcement with those in Australia. Right after, it mentioned the following:

Her study highlights the extent to which business and politics are inextricably related and how this affects enforcement. These are reflected in the ownership of companies and control over enforcement mechanisms. Her paper... also highlights the reticence of Malaysia's enforcement agencies over many years to either investigate corporate wrongdoing or prosecute it. She cites various sources indicating the nation's corporate regulators are more focused on enforcing rules on filing documents than they are about routing criminal wrongdoing by the people who control companies.

In the rest of the piece, some other interesting remarks can also be found comparing the regulators from Malaysia and Australia. These include the following:

The Australian Securities and Investments Commission (ASIC) – despite its flaws – is far more independent, more willing to investigate wrongdoing, and better resourced than Malaysian regulators. Those laws, specifying directors' duties and shareholder rights, are designed to protect investors and punish self-dealing or corrupt conduct... ASIC's policy of bringing enforcement proceedings against directors of high-profile public companies contrasts with the *Malaysian corporate regulators who have been conspicuously silent on scandals involving high profile, politically well-connected companies.* (Emphasis added.)

And with the regulatory situation in Malaysia was far from being encouraging, perhaps it was to be expected what Chen had to say concerning the welfare of the so called minority shareholders: "At the same time, Dr Chen notes how minority shareholders in Malaysia face considerable challenges in enforcing their rights at general meetings, which are often dominated by controlling shareholders, and in getting courts to allow them to proceed with derivative actions (in which they seek leave of a court to sue errant directors)." And such was in contrast to what was found in Australia. As she put it: "Australian courts are more pragmatic in granting minority shareholders leave to proceed with

derivative actions. Shareholding is less concentrated in Australia and mechanisms, such as the two-strikes rule, allow shareholders to have a say on pay at general meetings."

In the final analysis, would it be safe to say that in Malaysia what appear so beautifully in some official documents which of course are more often than not are imported from some developed western countries has no resemblance to the daily practice? In regard to the subject matter of Chen's PhD thesis which is the shareholder protection laws, she had made it quite clear that their lackadaisical enforcement is due to a surrounding marked by the existence of "a strong nexus between politics and business". But for some other subject matters such as the corporate governance and corporate financial reporting, could it still be the relevant factor? Or perhaps there is around some other factor(s) bringing the same negative quality of impact? For some parties it seems the answer to these questions is not much in doubt and is related to what is known as Kleptocracy. See next.

e) *It is a Kleptocracy!*

It was a decade ago in late December 2012 that in his well written write up published in *The Edge Weekly* where he made comparison between democracy and Kleptocracy that Syed Farid Alatas the then head of the Department of Malay Studies, National University of Singapore mentioned (The Editor, 2013a): "As we move forward as a nation, the greatest threat to the development of democracy in Malaysia is kleptocracy. The term is derived from the words "klepto" (thief) and "crazy" (rule) and refers to a government filled with those who use their office to seek status and personal gain at the expense of the governed." A few lines later, he had mentioned the following too:

The question for Malaysians is, are we a country in which corruption is the dominant means of doing business and can be referred to as the fifth factor of production? *To the extent that kleptocratic rule develops and expands, whatever genuine democratic forces there are will recede into the background. This is because the kind of democracy that is based on good governance and accountability to the people is antithetical to the interests of the kleptocrats.* At most, a formal and limited form of democracy will survive. (Emphasis added.)

In the same write up he also mentioned that it was just in the previous month at a forum entitled "Eradicating Grand Corruption: How Successful Have We Been?" that was organised by the Institute for Democracy and Economic Affairs (IDEAS) and hosted by the Malaysian Anti-Corruption Commission (MACC) that he made the suggestion "... that Malaysia may descend into kleptocratic rule if steps are not taken to minimise the level of corruption in the country." The reason leading him to say so was simply that "[i]n



Malaysia, corruption is not a random or occasional occurrence but tends to be systemic and cuts across authoritarian and democratic regimes. Kleptocrats are usually not merely mid-level officials who extort money or receive bribes as a means to make ends meet, but high-ranking officials and top-level politicians who engage in corrupt acts to do business and accumulate wealth." In short, what he was saying was that in Malaysia there was what is known as the grand corruption instead of the mere petty corruption!

On grand corruption, note the following coming some years later from an advocate and solicitor Hakimi Abdul Jabar in the news portal the *Free Malaysia Today* (Hakimi, 2017):

Grand corruption is the abuse of high-level power that benefits the few at the expense of the many and causes serious and widespread harm to individuals and society. It often goes unpunished. ... Grand corruption is a crime that violates human rights and deserves adjudication and punishment accordingly. This ranges from stealing from public budgets used to build hospitals and schools, to constructing dangerous facilities as the result of underfunding caused by corrupt actors.

It is notable that Hakimi had proposed the involvement of international community and civil parties in combating grand corruption. In relation to the former, he wrote early on the following: "Domestic authorities are often unable or unwilling to bring the grand corrupt to justice. In these cases, the international community has an obligation to act, collectively and through action by individual states." Later, he mentioned:

With its serious and often global effects, combatting grand corruption must be the responsibility of the international community. This is because grand corruption is a major obstacle to the achievement of sustainable development. It also undermines and distorts sound financial practice and clean business, both domestically and internationally. Furthermore, grand corruption deepens poverty, inequality and also increases exclusion. On a wider scale, grand corruption results in violations of human rights, and such a link is recognised by the United Nations High Commissioner for Human Rights. (Emphasis added.)

As for the involvement of the so called civil parties in confronting grand corruption, Hakimi had first stated out:

Grand corruption used to carry on unseen, with little publicity. Today, thanks to new possibilities opened up by globalisation, global communications and investigative reporting, the enablers of grand corruption are in the headlines every day. So too, is the inability of current laws to tackle this trans-national network of thievery and worse. This needs to change.

People have had enough. There should be no impunity for the corrupt.

Next, in the very last line of his quite instructive piece, he mentioned: "Civil parties have major roles in criminal procedures under a grand corruption statute. In such legal systems, anti-corruption NGOs can take part in criminal procedures and represent a broad range of victims." But honestly to what extent that cases on grand corruption brought to courts in Malaysia (as opposed to those overseas or at the international level) could actually bring justice to the people? The reason that this is raised is concerned with the kind of democracy found in the country. In this regard, it was none other than the earlier mentioned academic Syed Farid himself early on in the very same write up referred to earlier who had pointed out about the kind of democracy found in the country. He wrote (The Editor, 2013a):

Formally speaking, a democratic political system generally refers to one in which the posts of the executive branch are elective and members of political parties are elected to representative bodies such as Parliament. Furthermore, in a democratic system, there is a separation of powers, such that the executive branch itself is subject to the law. Perhaps a central feature of a democracy is the prominence of interest and pressure groups that seek to influence public policy by way of working closely with and on legislators. In a democratic state, it should be possible for the majority of the people to change their government should they so desire.

Next he pointed out:

The formal features of a democracy should be distinguished from its cultural dimension, which refers to the intellectual maturity of the population as far as understanding and believing in the values of democracy are concerned. Democracy in the formal sense of the term has been in place in Malaysia since independence from the British in 1957. Some have referred to the political system in Malaysia as a quasi or semi-democracy because of the presence of certain anti-democratic elements such as the abolition of local-level polls and the Internal Security Act (ISA). (Emphasis added.)

And not long later, he had also argued:

A complete transition to genuine democracy, a system that is founded not just on the formal trappings of the democratic system such as regular elections, but one based on a culture that values and respects diversity and the rules of democratic procedures, is difficult to imagine for Malaysia. This would require fundamental changes in the political culture, economy and politics of the country. What we have witnessed thus far are tendencies that create enclaves of democracy within the country, which may help men and women live in a

society that is more tolerant of differences and will, therefore, be freer. (Emphasis added.)

A few short years later, after the 1MDB scandal had become widely reported, Syed Farid in two separate articles published by *The Edge Weekly* had made some interesting remarks linking the 1MDB and the subject matter of Malaysia as a kleptocracy. For one of the two published in the late September/early October 2016, he (who now "...teaches at the National University of Singapore's Department of Sociology" as stated out in the piece's byline) began with the following remark (Syed Farid, 2016):

The US Department of Justice's Kleptocracy Asset Recovery Initiative was tasked with identifying and recovering foreign assets held by corrupt foreign leaders and their accomplices in the US. An example of this is the US government's plan to seize more than US\$1 billion in assets purchased with money that well-connected Malaysians are alleged to have illegally acquired from the strategic investment fund, 1Malaysia Development Bhd.

And right after saying that, he wrote:

Many observers around the world would come to believe, should these allegations be true, that Malaysians were, in the words of US officials, defrauded on an enormous scale via a "scheme whose tentacles reached around the world". More and more Malaysians have come around to the view that not only is corruption rampant in the country but also we are becoming a kleptocracy.

A few months later in the second piece published in late February/early March 2017, Syed Farid (whose byline now says he is the head of the Department of Malay Studies and an associate professor in the Department of Sociology at the National University of Singapore) gave quite an elaboration over the topic of kleptocracy. He began by saying (Syed Farid, 2017):

The state or government refers to those institutions that rule over a society. The modern state comprises institutions that are responsible for making and codifying law — the legislature; the executive — which is responsible for the effective implementation of the laws and policies passed by the legislature; and the judiciary — which is responsible for adjudication in the event that laws are violated.

He next moved into the discussion of state legitimacy where he among others said:

Legitimacy refers to the acceptance and right of the authority of a government. When an authority is said to be legitimate, it means that it is seen to have the right to exercise power. Legitimacy is a basic requirement for smooth and efficient governance. Indeed, the lack of political legitimacy would mean that the government would have to resort to force and

coercion. ... A ruler who relies on authority generally uses his qualities of leadership and his ability to persuade and influence others. It is on that basis that he has authority. If the ruler lacks legitimacy, he would have to rely instead on the application of coercion, force and power.

In comparing the political developments in the advanced industrialized West to those in many Third World countries, Syed Farid mentioned that in the case of the former the states were widely seen to be legitimate and able to exercise legitimate authority whereas such could not be said for the latter. As he put it: "But, the conduct of the state in many Third World countries is not such that there is widespread perception on the part of the citizens that the state is legitimate. Such states often resort to coercion and force rather than rule through leadership, persuasion and influence." As to why that the states in "many Third World countries" had the opposing experience, he wrote: "The lack of legitimacy is often due to the fact and perception that the state is involved in criminal activities. An example is the kleptocratic state." As for what exactly is meant by the latter, Syed Farid, without mincing his words, had next pointed out:

In his pioneering work, *The African Predicament*, published in 1968, sociologist Stanislav Andreski describes how corruption was so pervasive in African states such that "politics becomes a strictly money-making activity". Politics was basically the only game in town. Politicians and bureaucrats were the main accumulators of capital rather than the private sector. They accumulated capital through corrupt practices involving bribery, extortion and nepotism. *Such a polity was defined by Andreski as a kleptocracy. Kleptocracy is a system of government defined by corruption.* (Emphasis added.)

In the last few paragraphs of his fine write up, Syed Farid talked about the field of criminology and how it was the way forward in doing research over an array of state crimes. He wrote:

Criminology is the scientific study of crime, including its nature, causes, consequences and methods of prevention. It looks at criminal behaviour at both the individual and societal levels. The field of criminology recognises the state or government as a criminal actor. ... The field of criminology is very useful for the study of the kleptocratic or other kinds of criminal states. Criminological theories would help us to understand various facets of the kleptocratic state. ... *To the extent that such criminal activities dominate and define our governments, it is vital that scholars study the state from the perspective of criminology in order to not just understand the criminal state but also to create public awareness and outrage.* (Emphasis added.)



And just like the other piece published in late September/early October 2016 which was referred to earlier, Syed Farid raised the matter of 1MDB right after his discussion on kleptocracy and just before he moved on to the topic of criminology. He wrote:

Although Andreski wrote decades ago about kleptocracy, it is only more recently that this type of polity has received serious attention. Of note is the US Department of Justice's Kleptocracy Asset Recovery Initiative. This is tasked with identifying and seizing foreign assets held by corrupt foreign leaders in the US. Last year, the DoJ filed a civil forfeiture complaint against assets that it alleged had been bought with money stolen from the sovereign wealth fund, 1Malaysia Development Bhd. The DoJ claimed that more than US\$3.5 billion was misappropriated from the fund. It filed the 144-page complaint in federal court in Los Angeles targeting about US\$1 billion in assets located in the US, the UK and Switzerland. The assets include mansions and penthouses, a US\$35 million executive jet and artwork. The DoJ claimed the assets are "traceable to an international conspiracy to launder money misappropriated from 1MDB". This is said to be the biggest forfeiture action since the Kleptocracy Asset Recovery Initiative was set up by the DoJ in 2010.

Finally, a few years later in November 2020 in the news portal the *Free Malaysia Today*, Syed Farid for what appears to be quite a straight forward piece of writing on kleptocracy started out talking about the differences in meaning for the term "states". He who as stated out in the piece's byline was now a professor at the National University of Singapore's Department of Sociology had early on mentioned (Syed Farid, 2020): "Negara mempunyai makna dan peranan yang berbeza, berdasarkan pendekatan pengkaji dan pemerhati politik." (States have different meanings and functions on the basis of the approach taken up by the researcher and political observers.) And in the next several lines he pointed out as to what this would entail as far as the western context is concerned. Subsequently, he pointed that in the context of developing countries there is something else altogether that is found as far as the meaning of states is concerned!

Pada pihak lain, di dunia sedang membangun kita dapati negara terlibat secara langsung dalam proses pengumpulan modal. Kepentingan peribadi elit-elit dan pegawai-pegawai negara dimajukan dengan menggunakan jawatan awam. Ini membawa kita kepada persoalan bahaya negara. Bidang sosiologi politik dan sains politik mempunyai kecenderungan menegaskan keabsahan negara sehingga mengetepikan pertimbangan tentang bahaya yang disebabkan oleh wujudnya anasir jenayah yang seringkali menghinggapi negara. Sepanjang yang menyangkut tingkah laku jenayah, yang sepatutnya

diperhatikan adalah rasuah. (On the other hand, in the developing world the states are directly involved in the process of capital accumulation. The personal interest of the elites and civil servants is enhanced using the government posts. This leads us to the issue of countries going rogue. The field of political sociology and political science has the tendency to stress on state legitimacy to the point of putting aside the consideration over danger caused by criminal elements who often attached themselves to the states. As far as it involves criminal conducts, what is supposed to be noteworthy is corruption.)

Later, without mincing his words, he wrote:

Terdapat kelaziman klientelisme dan nepotisme yang menyaksikan kepentingan peribadi diutamakan melalui rasuah, iaitu, dengan memperalatkan institusi-institusi negara. Rasuah terdapat di semua negara tetapi bukan semuanya negara dikuasai oleh daya rasuah sehingga kehidupan sehari penduduknya dipengaruhi secara negatif. Jenis negara dalam mana rasuah merupakan cara utama modal dikumpulkan digelar sebagai kleptokrasi (kleptomani bermaksud mempunyai tabiat suka mencuri). Dalam kleptokrasi, ramai pegawai negara berfungsi sebagai kleptokrat yang melibatkan diri mereka dalam pelbagai kegiatan penyuapan dan nepotisme. Apabila negara itu dihinggap rasuah sehingga gejala itu menjadi alat pengumpulan modal utama, ini mengisyaratkan kemunculan negara kleptokratis. Ini membawa kita kepada gagasan bahawa negara itu tidak semestinya menjadi sesuatu yang sah dan mendatangkan manfaat. (It is common for clientelism and nepotism to have one's personal interests being given the priority through making use of the country's institutions. Corruption exists in all countries but not all countries are being controlled by corruption to the point that the people's daily lives are being affected in a negative manner. The kind of countries where corruption is the primary manner of capital accumulation is called kleptocracy (kleptomani means possessing the habit of being fond of stealing). In a kleptocracy, there are many government officers functioning as kleptocrats who involve themselves in varied forms of bribery and nepotism. When a country is affected with corruption to the point that it becomes the primary form of capital accumulation, it signals the emergence of a kleptocratic country. This brings us to the idea that a country is not necessarily legitimate and shall bringforth benefits.)

And with all that mentioned, Syed Farid in the last few lines of his crystal clear write up has pointed out quite interestingly the direction to take as far as the discussion and analysis of "states" located in the Third World and Islamic countries are concerned. He wrote:

Di kebanyakan ekonomi politik Asia Tenggara, bentuk kapitalisme yang wujud merupakan kapitalisme semu.

Istilah semu itu membawa sama makna dengan "palsu", "tidak tulen" dan "tidak sejati". Kita dapat memahami kapitalisme semu sebagai kapitalisme yang tidak berasaskan kepada sifat keusahawanan. Seorang usahawan merupakan pemodal yang bukan hanya melabur kembali untung mereka, tetapi melihat dan mencari peluang seperti cara pengeluaran, pemasaran keluaran, dan sumber penawaran yang baru. Dalam kapitalisme semu, kelas pemodal bergantung pada negara untuk pelbagai bentuk bantuan seperti pemberian incentif, perlesenan, pelindungan, pembekalan dana bank kerajaan, dan usaha dengan perusahaan negara. Pemodal-pemodal seumpama ini menjadi klien kepada penaung negara. Hubungan antara penaung dan kliennya seringkali merupakan hubungan antara kleptokrat dan penerima bantuan atau pemburu rent. Bidang sosiologi politik dan ilmu politik bercirikan suatu kecenderungan terhadap menegaskan keabsahan negara sehingga pertimbangan sifat bahayanya disebabkan wujudnya anasir jenayah disingkirkan. Tetapi, dalam kes kebanyakan negara di Dunia Ketiga dan dunia Islam, bidang yang lebih sesuai untuk membincangkan dan menghuraikan negara adalah kriminologi dan bukan sosiologi atau ilmu politik. (In most of the South East Asia's political economy, the kind of capitalism found is ersatz capitalism. The term ersatz means "false", "not genuine" and "not real". We can understand ersatz capitalism as the kind of capitalism which is not based upon the elements of entrepreneurship. An entrepreneur is a capitalist who not only putting back his or her profit into the business, but also looking around for opportunities in regard to the mode of production, the marketing of products and the new source of supplies. But in the case of ersatz capitalism, the capitalist group depends on the government itself for a variety of assistance such as the giving of incentives, licensing, protection, funding from government-owned banks and customers. This kind of capitalists is clients for the state which act as their patron. The relationship between a patron and clients is often that of kleptocrat and beneficiary or rent seekers. The field of political sociology and that of political science characterised by the inclination in affirming states' legitimacy has led to the removal of the consideration on state going rogue due to criminal elements. But, in the case of most Third World and Islamic countries, the field more appropriate to discuss and analyse states is criminology and not sociology or political science.)

For sure this latter 2020 write up by Professor Syed Farid is very much similar to that of his in 2017 raised earlier. But the difference that come in the inclusion of certain terms and their related interpretations which did not appear in the 2017 piece

should make it worthy for inclusion in the present work. As for those terms of interest, there are of course nations going rogue and the so called ersatz capitalism.

Now, with kleptocracy proposed by some to be the leading factor leading to the 1MDB scandal which without a doubt is not at all the case of everyday corruption but instead that of a grand corruption, the same expanding line of thought may perhaps be used in saying the scandal is not a run-of-the-mill kleptocracy for it is to be more exact a *global* kleptocracy. The fact that the latter is pretty much the case is evidenced by numerous write ups including the one referred to next which is concerned with a leading global investment banking, securities, and investment management firm founded in 1869 in New York City the Goldman Sachs.

III. THE INTERNATIONAL DIMENSION

In May 2019 Dennis M. Kelleher, who was referred to quite early on in this writing, had written early on in a damning piece of the Goldman Sachs' role in the 1MDB scandal the following (Kelleher, 2019):

1Malaysia Development Berhad (1MDB) was a Malaysian government owned and controlled investment fund created in 2009 by former Prime Minister Najib Razak. The professed purpose of 1MDB was to attract foreign investment and development in Malaysia to benefit all the people of Malaysia. Instead, it has been referred to as "kleptocracy at its worst" and potentially "one of the greatest financial heists in history," with possibly more than \$10 billion looted. Worst of all, hundreds of millions of those looted dollars were allegedly used to steal an election and keep the corrupt prime minister in power for five additional years, when his opponents were crushed and at least one prosecutor was brutally murdered, suffering "a horrific death." ... *Much of that appears to have only been made possible by 1MDB's banker, Goldman Sachs, which was involved with 1MDB from 2009 until late 2014.* In particular, in addition to advising 1MDB, Goldman managed three no-bid, privately placed bond issues from May 2012–March 2013 that raised about \$6.5 billion from investors around the world. However, more than half of that was reportedly looted by the prime minister and his cronies. Goldman's take for the three offerings alone was reportedly an astonishing \$600 million. (Emphasis added.)

But do not just take his words for it, for there are others saying the same thing that without the involvement of Goldman, the world probably would not get the chance to see the case of both a grand corruption and a global kleptocracy which the 1MDB scandal had depicted to a T! This is as Kelleher himself had noted right after all that above:



As reporter Matt Taibbi (who famously referred to Goldman as “a great vampire squid wrapped around the face of humanity, relentlessly jamming its blood funnel into anything that smells like money”) observed, *while there is nothing new about corrupt politicians plundering their country for their personal benefit, that is usually done by exploiting the tangible assets of the country. Taibbi points out that Najib was different. He allegedly stole the money raised by Goldman’s debt offerings and other borrowings. He did not and could not do that alone.* As John Pang, a former policy adviser to the prime minister’s office in Malaysia and advisor on the bond offerings reportedly said, “This is something completely new. And he couldn’t have done it without a bank the size of Goldman.” In fact, Mr. Pang went so far as to say “All [Najib] needed was a signature and a couple of Goldman bankers.” (Emphasis added.)

Indeed, for anyone to claim that the bank as a whole had played little role in the fraud perpetration with the 1MDB as the vehicle would clash with what was found to have happened on the ground as evidenced by the so called “public records”. Related to this, note what Kelleher wrote regarding how he was able to come out with that very work of his: “This report is, of course, based solely on what is in the public record, including in particular from court filings, some fantastic investigative reporting and the terrific book Billion Dollar Whale.” And when it concerns the so called red flags in particular that those in the investment bank were indifferent to, note the following that he mentioned early on in his incisive work:

The highlights of the publicly reported story of Goldman’s critical involvement with 1MDB are presented in this report. It also presents many of the reported red flags and warning signs about 1MDB, which makes Goldman’s defense - that this was done by a rogue Goldman partner who has already pleaded guilty to criminal charges - implausible. Indeed, even many Goldman “veterans are disturbed that the firm allegedly ignored or missed red flags.”

It is notable that in the section of his work that comes with the heading “The Rogue is Goldman”, Kelleher had pointed out a total of nine red flags that the bank seemed to have chosen to ignore and which may be used to back up the argument that just about every part of the bank was very much working together in ensuring the 1MDB used as the vehicle for embezzlement and other forms of malevolent acts by parties coming from the various parts of the world. The first three of the total of nine red flags are laid out verbatim next:

First, 1MDB itself was a huge red flag. Just a few examples (detailed in Billion Dollar Whale and elsewhere): there was significant staff and executive turnover; those working there had little or no experience; the Chairman of the Board of Directors

resigned abruptly as did another director just weeks later; its first auditors, Ernst & Young, resigned as did its second auditors KPMG and its third auditors, Deloitte, was just fined by Malaysian authorities (although Deloitte is contesting that). Second, the primary conspirator, Jho Low, was *actually caught by Goldman’s compliance system (known as the “business intelligence group”)* not once, but *at least twice*. He was rejected as a client of the private bank because the origin of his wealth couldn’t be determined (a huge red flag, as stated above) and “a few years later” was rejected as a direct client on a deal involving the Abu Dhabi state energy investment company IPIC in 2013. ... Third, *after Goldman’s compliance department “repeatedly” flagged Jho Low as so much of a risk that they refused to let him become a client of the bank’s private client group, he nonetheless had a personal private audience with then-CEO Blankfein...* This was reportedly a “one-on-one sit-down” with Goldman’s CEO, a rare and extremely difficult audience to get and presumably only after the person is subject to the most rigorous background checks and due diligence. Even if all the other red flags were somehow missed, it’s inconceivable that the information in Goldman’s own compliance system would not have been known. (Emphasis in the original.)

And the more harrowing red flags than those three come later and it begins in the form of the fourth red flag:

Fourth, Leissner and the other criminals just weren’t that smart and there were red flags waving all over the Malaysia relationship and Goldman’s 1MDB offerings, which caught the attention of senior Goldman officers. For example, “David Ryan, President of Goldman in Asia [and Mr. Leissner’s superior in Asia], was among those urging caution. He had visited 1MDB’s staff in Malaysia and came away with concerns over its plans to take on so much debt, and the inexperience of its management, none of whom seemed to have overseen multi-billion-dollar investments before.” He also “voiced concerns” about the unusual and incredibly lucrative no-bid contracts, which “struck” him “and other Goldman executives as possibly too good to be true.” He went so far as to argue that “Goldman should reassess, and potentially end, its relationship with 1MDB.” Those concerns were rejected by the very senior people and committees that reviewed and approved the 1MDB offerings (including reportedly some of Goldman’s most senior officers). Mr. Ryan, a Goldman partner, was first “effectively sidelined” when another Goldman executive (a “proponent of the 1MDB business”) was installed senior to him and then he left in 2014 “partly because he was frustrated that his concerns about the 1MDB deals were not heeded.”

Just as harrowing are the sixth and seventh red flags:

Sixth, Goldman asked the investment banking firm Lazard to value the power plants that 1MDB was supposed to purchase with the proceeds from one of the offerings but it refused because it “believed the whole deal smelled of political corruption.” Apparently lacking the same sense of smell, Goldman then assumed the additional role as an advisor to 1MDB and reportedly valued the power plants at a sufficiently high price to justify the purchase price. ... Seventh, 1MDB used a “struggling Swiss bank called BSI,” which Low picked because it “was a small bank, one that would be dependent on his business and took compliance even less seriously than Wall Street behemoths.” As reported in *Billion Dollar Whale*, “BSI had thrived for generations in a similar fashion to all Swiss banks: aiding wealthy Europeans and Americans who wanted to hide their cash in private accounts and evade the payment of taxes at home.” ... Yet, for the largest of the three bond offerings (for \$3 billion in March 2013 just before Malaysia’s elections), 1MDB wanted Goldman to deposit the entire amount into its Swiss bank account at BSI. Seeing the red flags waving, even Goldman’s lawyers in Singapore “pointed out in an email that it was unusual to use such a small private bank for a \$3 billion deposit.” However, “Goldman shrugged off” those concerns: “Only days later Goldman deposited the proceeds from the \$3 billion bond with BSI, and \$1.2 billion immediately was purloined,” with \$681 million reportedly moving into the prime minister’s account. It would seem that much of this would have been discoverable with even minimal diligence. This is the money that enabled the then-prime minister to reportedly steal the election and remain in power for five more years...

But the most damaging of all are perhaps the last two red flags: the eight and the ninth. The eight red flag:

Eighth, Leissner, Goldman’s former Chairman of Southeast Asia, stated when pleading guilty: “During the course of the conspiracy, I conspired with other employees and agents of Goldman Sachs very much in line with the culture of Goldman Sachs to conceal facts from certain compliance and legal employees...” The criminal allegations include that Goldman’s “system of internal accounting controls could be easily circumvented” and that the “business culture, particularly in southeast Asia, was highly focused on consummating deals, at times prioritized this goal ahead of the proper operation of its compliance functions.” ... It remains an open question whether these controls were evadable by design so that the bank could point to the appearance of compliance as a defense in the circumstances presented by the 1MDB case, even if in reality they lacked substance.

As for the ninth red flag:

Finally, an advisor on the 1MDB offerings who worked for the former prime minister was quoted as saying there were red flags for anyone looking: “This fund was dodgy from the beginning. There is no excuse for not knowing this fund had to do with [the former Prime Minister’s] political patronage and his election plans. This was an open secret.” In fact, Lazard apparently quickly discovered this when it refused Goldman’s requests for it to participate in 1MDB deals, not once, but twice. Additionally, the real-life criminal portrayed in the movie “Wolf of Wall Street” (about brazen Wall Street fraud that itself was allegedly financed with money stolen from the 1MDB bond offerings), Jordan Belfort, quickly saw in 2011 before a single bond offering that that “these guys are f—king criminals... It was so obvious.” But, Goldman Sachs, the leading global bank that sells itself to clients, customers and governments worldwide as having unparalleled intelligence and due diligence capabilities, either didn’t know this “open secret” or chose to ignore it, along with the many other red flags.

Indeed, aside from the section that comes with the heading “The Rogue is Goldman” which is concerned with red flags, the involvement of so many from just about every part of the international bank is also captured quite well in some other sections of the writing. And this is especially true as far as those from the very top of the banks were concerned. For example, in a section that comes with the heading “Goldman’s Partners Are Criminally Charged for Looting \$4+ Billion from 1MDB”, Kelleher had mentioned among others the following:

The seriousness of the crimes alleged and committed here cannot be overstated. Two former Goldman executives, who were the primary bankers on the 1MDB deals, have been criminally charged by the Department of Justice and a third even more senior executive has been placed on leave after being identified as an unindicted co-conspirator. All three people were or are Goldman partners. ... It is not a surprise that the involvement of these three partners, however, is only the tip of the iceberg of Goldman staff, executives, officers and partners involved in Goldman’s relationship with Malaysia and the 1MDB deals. Indeed, then-CEO Lloyd Blankfein “personally helped forge ties with the country and 1MDB years before Goldman ever arranged the bond deals at the heart of the probes. Blankfein attended a 2009 meeting with the former Malaysian prime minister that laid the groundwork for the relationship between the two entities,” Bloomberg reported. ... In addition, proving how extensive and important the relationship was, Goldman’s then-CEO reportedly arranged a special private meeting of some of Goldman’s top clients for the Prime Minister (and Jho Low?) to pitch:

"he gave a pitch about Malaysia to a high-powered client meeting put together by Blankfein. Malaysia was so important for Goldman that Blankfein had roped in some of the biggest names in U.S. finance to attend," including John Paulson and David Bonderman.

And in the section with heading "Goldman's "Four Monkeys" and Rogue Defenses" that comes just before the section where Kelleher laid out all the nine red flags including those quoted above, he had first pointed out:

As the extent and details of the outlandish, multi-billion-dollar alleged crimes have come to light, including Goldman's far-reaching involvement with 1MDB, what has been Goldman's response? It's what we call *Goldman's "Four Monkeys" defense*: *see no evil, hear no evil, speak no evil and keep all the money*. The firm thus far is using the standard Wall Street playbook to deny all wrongdoing and proclaim total innocence, if not shamelessly suggesting that *they* are victims themselves. ... The "we was wronged by a rogue employee" is a common defense. However, most rogue employee cases involve one or at most two usually low-to-mid level employees. That's why "rogue" is singular: it's a one-off individual who engages in an outsized financial crime, like Nick Leeson at Barings, Jerome Kerviel at Societe Generale, or Kweku Adoboli at UBS. (Emphasis in the original.)

And right after, Kelleher went for the kill:

Here, however, Goldman is trying to force-fit multiple, longtime, senior officers who were or are partners (plus whoever else might be behind all the redactions in the transcript of the hearing for Leissner's plea agreement) into the "rogue" category. In addition, there were dozens of Goldman Sachs top bankers, partners and executives, including the then-CEO (Blankfein), the then-COO/later President (Gary Cohn), and the then-co-head of investment banking/now-CEO (Solomon), presumably flyspecking the 1MDB relationship, the bond offerings and the other deals. (And, don't forget that all these senior executives undoubtedly personally pocketed substantial bonuses from the \$600 million or so Goldman made from the 1MDB offerings.) Nevertheless, Goldman wants the world to believe that no one at Goldman was smart enough to get a *hint* of one of the biggest frauds in the world happening right under their noses in a multi-year, multi-deal relationship that stretched from junior bankers to the most senior executives at the bank. (Emphasis in the original.)

Finally for what seems to be the most important point of the whole work signifying the *collusion* among many from inside the bank to look the other way so that both they and others from outside the bank were able to profit from the horrendous act perpetrated against

Malaysia and its people present and future through the 1MDB, is the following which appears at the latter part of the very same section of the work:

Yet, Goldman's position is that a "rogue" banker lied and fooled *all* of the smartest, highest paid bankers in the world, *all* of Goldman's risk, compliance, legal and audit systems and controls, and *all* of Goldman's management. That is exactly what Goldman is peddling and wants everyone to believe, as the New York Times reported: "Goldman executives and their lawyers have depicted Tim Leissner, a former top investment banker, as a master con man, someone so sneaky that even the retired military intelligence officers who work for the bank couldn't sniff him out." Doesn't Goldman brag about having the worlds' state-of-the-art, high-tech, comprehensive systems and multiple, robust layers of compliance, risk, legal, audit and management designed to ensure that something like this could never happen, even at fractions of the size of this fraud and these fraudulent activities? Aren't they supposed to be experts at due diligence? (Emphasis in the original.)

And perhaps more to the point is what Kelleher wrote right after:

Given that Leissner was only one of many Goldman partners involved with 1MDB and not even the only one criminally charged so far, the bank's defense appears absurd. Moreover, neither Leissner nor his co-conspirators were "master con m[e]n." As detailed in Billion Dollar Whale and other impressive reporting, *this was a brazen, crude and massive fraud orchestrated by a bunch of youthful, inexperienced amateurs who were sloppy, careless and obvious in many ways. None of this required Sherlock Holmes or even a business degree to uncover; scratch almost any surface with the most basic questions and the fraud seemingly would have been visible for anyone to see and quickly unravel.* (Emphasis added.)

If all of that is not plain enough in directing one's attention to the investment bank's undeniable complicity in the scandal, note what Kelleher wrote within the last two sections of his writing. From the penultimate section of this superb work:

While it remains unclear exactly how much money 1MDB still has and how much money 1MDB will ultimately cost the people of Malaysia (60% of whom live on "less than \$1,600 a month"), it reportedly amassed around \$13 billion in debt as of April of 2016 from the Goldman bond offerings and other borrowings. Thus, Malaysia's criminal and civil proceedings seeking \$7.5 billion from Goldman seems potentially reasonable... The key question remains: "How could so much money - originally meant to lift up a nation and improve the lives of its people - have been laundered and embezzled under

everyone's noses?" After all, what else is Goldman's compliance division for? According to Goldman's website, "the global compliance division is dedicated to protecting the reputation of the firm and managing risk across all business areas." The compliance division is supposed to "ensure compliance with regulatory requirements and determine how the firm can appropriately pursue global market opportunities." ... This report is, of course, based solely on what is in the public record... Nevertheless, *this public reporting raises a key question: if it wasn't just a rogue employee, but at least partly the fault of the bank itself, should the bank itself be held liable for any of the crimes committed by its executives and others as well as the systemic breakdown of what it claims was a compliance system?* (Emphasis added.)

As for what may be found in the final section:

There appears little room for doubt that certain Goldman officers and partners committed crimes - Leissner at a minimum; allegedly Ng; and potentially the unindicted co-conspirator - and whoever or how many others there may be should suffer the full weight of the criminal law. There's also little room for doubt that, however many criminals there are, they lied to and misled lots of people, including at Goldman. That may have made it somewhat more difficult to uncover their criminal conduct, but despite Goldman's current posture, that didn't make it impossible. Any fair-minded review of the publicly known facts suggests that it shouldn't even have been *that* difficult. More importantly, it simply cannot be an excuse for every level of Goldman's management and every one of Goldman's systems of checks and balances to fail. At a minimum, "Goldman's internal committees, set up to catch fraud, had failed at their jobs." (Emphasis in the original.)

But in signifying that the blame for the 1MDB scandal can be placed squarely on Goldman Sachs as a whole in the sense that it was primarily due to the varied role played by the international bank that the evil that is the 1MDB scandal had come about, perhaps nothing can beat what Kelleher himself had succinctly raised as the very last paragraph for the section that comes with the heading "Goldman's \$6.5 Billion Role in Looting 1MDB and Reelecting a Corrupt Prime Minister" (where parts of it were quoted earlier at the beginning of this work):

...1MDB isn't just one of the biggest financial crimes of the century; it is a crime against an entire country and a catastrophic human, social and political tragedy. While there's plenty of blame to go around and plenty of criminals and enablers involved, including many much worse than Goldman, it is difficult to see, based on the public record, how this tragedy would have been possible without Goldman's instrumental role in raising \$6.5 billion for 1MDB, advising on other deals,

and providing 1MDB with the credibility that comes from having Goldman Sachs as your banker. (Emphasis added.)

With that remark and the various evidence laid out earlier showing that the cause of the 1MDB scandal has a crucial international dimension, it is time to dive into something more straight forward that so many would not have any problem to comprehend. And it concerns the matter of the hearts where everything or almost everything originates from! It seems there are those who are the true believers of this through and through. But then as what is perhaps to be expected there are also those who do not look at things that way. And one of them whose brilliant write up is also referred to next gives importance not just to individuals but also to what he calls the system.

IV. HUMAN GOVERNANCE VERSUS THE "SYSTEM"!

In January 2017 in *The Edge Weekly*, an associate editor at *The Edge Malaysia* R. B. Bhattacharjee wrote early on the following (Bhattacharjee, 2017):

The high-profile arrests of a string of senior government officials and top executives of government-linked companies in recent months have undoubtedly created a major blot on the image of the civil service. Such exposés of corruption, involving hundreds of millions of ringgit in some cases, naturally trigger a gamut of questions about how pervasive the scourge has become in Malaysian society. They certainly provide much food for thought about the direction in which the country is heading.

Next, he noted: "Various statements by the Malaysian Anti-Corruption Commission chief, his deputy and government leaders about civil servants, particularly high-ranking ones, who lead lavish lifestyles and associate with contractors and suppliers on overseas trips and golfing holidays, only confirm the perception that ethical conduct may be at risk in not a few situations." But, as he had argued over the next so many lines, the smorgasboard of remedial actions and whatnot taken thus far had failed to rectify the growing problems of corruption in the country which encompassed the 1MDB scandal. And the reason that that was the case as he put it: "In these measures, it is common to see an overemphasis on rule-based solutions rather than attempts to nurture ethical values, and this may be among the reasons why the desired transformation in society has not taken place." Next, he asserted: "As always, pervasive transformational change boils down to individual choices at a personal level. It is self-evident that people who are highly motivated to live by an ethical code of conduct, regardless of the methods that lead to the internalisation of those values,

are less likely to break that code than those who do not put a premium on them."

Therefore, with the strong belief that ethical individuals can make the difference, in the last few lines of his piece, he belaboured on the subject matter of motivation. Among others, he mentioned that "... all actions have at least three dimensions - they affect the subject, object and the environment in which that action is taken." And with the "environment" understood to be the societal impact taken into consideration by the would-be wrong doers, they who were earlier tempted to be corrupt would not go ahead perpetrating the corrupt acts. As he put it: "From the street-level corruption of bribery among enforcement officers all the way up to abuse of power in high office, the realisation that not just are the bribe-giver and bribe-taker falling into error, but are also contributing to the decay of their society, can become a powerful motivational impulse if those involved tune in to their moral compass." Eventually when so many Malaysians have their societal concerns to be upmost in their minds, the country can reach the graft-free status! In this regard, he wrote:

Applied to our own conduct in society, we have all the motivation we potentially need in this ethical principle to create a nation that is not only free of corruption, but one that is disciplined, productive, just and caring. If we can remember this idea whenever we are tempted to bend the rules, choose the path of least resistance, or cut corners when we think no one is looking, there is no doubt that we could soon become a society that is quite graft-free, and perhaps even exemplary.

Such views seem to find parallel with the views upheld by the former prime minister Tun Dr. Mahathir Mohamed. In late October 2021 in the *Malaysian Insight* news portal, the following was reported early on (Alfian, 2021):

Working with Anwar Ibrahim was better than choosing to side with Najib Razak who had caused the country severe damage, Dr Mahathir Mohamad said in a television interview today. He acknowledged the problems he had with Anwar who was his deputy before he was sacked in 1998, but said overthrowing Najib's government in the 14th general election was a greater priority. As such, Dr Mahathir chose to back opposition bloc Pakatan Harapan (PH), which meant working with Anwar.

In this regard, he was quoted to say:

We need to know our priority - which comes first in our effort to correct the things in our country. Najib had done so many bad things and at the same time, I had problems with Anwar who was in jail at that time. But I chose Anwar because Najib was the greater evil. To bring him down, I needed to work with Anwar and the

opposition and if I didn't, it would be impossible to fight Najib because he had money and power.

And most interestingly at the end of the short but quite interesting news report, the following was mentioned: "Dr Mahathir also said a country's stability and progress is determined by its leader and not the system. He explained that if the leader fails to steer the country to progress, the country's political and economic system will also fail." Related to this, he was quoted to say: "It is not the system that fails, it is the leader. If the leader fails, the system will fail. *The problem is with the person in charge, not the system.*" (Emphasis added.)

This view of Tun Dr. Mahathir Mohamed does not seem to be in consonant with that coming from a *Malaysiakini* columnist Steve Oh in his piece published on Christmas Day 2019. For what seems to be quite a critical overview of Malaysia over the years where he touched a lot on "the [debilitating] system" found in the country, Oh had stated early on (Oh, 2019):

Nation-building was a word in vogue, a good word when I was growing up in the 60s. Today it is hardly uttered. Development the nation-building concept has diminished and development projects connote a feeding trough for corrupt politicians with long snouts and unbridled appetite to corrupt the system. ... Malaysia risks sliding down the slippery slope. It became "a den of thieving leaders" because the voters foolishly or naively supported the dishonest politicians who hid behind race and religion to cheat them and the nation. *Every nation has corrupt politicians, often acting individually but in Malaysia the system spawns politicians who collude so there is collective corruption in government.* (Emphasis added.)

And later under the section with the heading "Najib not the only alleged kleptocrat", he pointed out:

... nation-building became a euphemism for corrupt politicians and their cronies to amass fortunes by cheating the government in all sorts of jacked-up infrastructure and other mega-projects. The politicians in power began wheeling and dealing and made fortunes by hook or by crook. ... The New Economic Policy introduced after May 13... became a poisoned chalice. Easy money destroyed many enjoying political largesse. This sickness is still prevalent because *the system* where the winner takes all and dishes out projects perpetuates it. The Broken Bridge project, for example. *The system* creates dictators supported by dirty money. It's "bastardisation" as Nazir Razak, the brother of former premier Najib Abdul Razak, described the problem, saw many unaccounted public scandals, which culminated in the infamous 1MDB mother of scandals. The government itself, not just the NEP, was bastardised, sodomised, terrorised and the nation as a cash cow was milked by those in power for their personal profit. While many

poor lived without the basics, without decent roads and infrastructure, the corrupt, greedy and heartless politicians luxuriated on public account. They fed on the sufferings of the rakyat. Najib is not the only alleged and charged kleptocrat or leader with a record of lost public money. (Emphasis added.)

Also, within the second half of the very same section of his write up, Oh had given further details on the debilitating system found in the country. He wrote:

The root of the Malaysian malaise is the cancer in the system which allows the government, in particular, the supreme leader, to get away with anything, even murder, because he controls the police, media and public institutions. A politician, a nobody, can acquire political power and act as the overlord of the nation. He alone can destroy a nation as the late Tunku warned. This rise of a dictator is, of course, utter nonsense in a democracy and a reflection of how far behind the nation has lagged in its political and democratic development. ... Had democracy thrived, the 1MDB scandal might have been stopped. The government gave Najib the rope to hang himself. A nation where politicians become rulers and act like feudal lords without public restraint is a seriously flawed nation. Make politicians your overlords at your peril. Give them the power to rule over you as they like is the sure route to eventual national implosion. (Emphasis added.)

As for the final example of the significance role played by systems as far as Oh was concerned, it may be found within the very last section of the writing whereby Oh without mincing his words had pointed out:

The system of governance needs a major overhaul. No leader in government should hold so much power that he can hold the truth and justice to ransom. No leader should be allowed to bury scandals like what has happened for so long. The system has perpetuated a culture of dishonesty that is translated into acts of murder, kleptocracy, corruption and cover-up. ... Until Malaysians reject the system that has resulted in Najib facing a barrage of charges and accusations from kleptocracy to alleged link to Altantuya's murder, Malaysia will stay vulnerable and pre-eminence of the rule of law across the board will be a big challenge and a pipedream. (Emphasis added.)

But if truth be told, Oh in his write up had appeared to have given much emphasis too on the role played by individuals! Related to this, it is quite early on in the piece that Oh had actually began talking about a certain type of leaders that the country had been stucked with and which could at the end lead to national ruins. As he stated it:

Adolph Hitler rose to power because the German people supported him. They allowed themselves to be mesmerised, deceived and destroyed by a mentally

sick and evil man. Germany became corrupt and exported the Nazi death culture. Is there a lesson for Malaysia in the wake of revived misplaced nationalism? ... Besides corruption, the threat exists for Malaysia to be destroyed by modern-day "Nazis".

Not long after saying all that and in fact in several other places in the rest of his piece Oh had faulted the person Tun Dr. Mahathir Mohamed over the debilitating goings on in the country over so many decades! At the beginning of his piece, for example, right after his raising the matter of Hitler, Nazi, etc., he wrote:

The Harapan government remains the best means of thwarting the slide. They can do it by not interfering with the judiciary and bastardising Parliament. With a vibrant civil society and independent media together they remain the safeguard against a return of the flawed, defeated and futile BN regime. ... Today the Pakatan Harapan government under Prime Minister Dr Mahathir Mohammed sends out mixed and confusing signals. It is the Jekyll and Hyde problem again, no thanks to the man at the helm. ... Disillusionment may yet sink the Harapan government if it does not change course and retire a rather enigmatic, trying and uninspiring skipper. ... How do you dignify or justify anyone who breaks promises and plays foul? Promise-breakers should be held to account for their betrayal. They discourage and disappoint the nation who trusted them. There is no dignity in letting down the nation with a play of words instead of keeping one's word.

Later, for another fine example, Oh had this to say too: "As a national leader Mahathir has failed to further the interests of all communities. Within months he has looked after the dignity of the Malays and the unity of Muslims. What about other races?" And still for one and final example, check out the following which appears at the end of the section that comes with the title "Najib not the only alleged kleptocrat": "The Harapan government has yet to make radical changes because it lacks a solid nation-builder leader like the late [prime minister] Lee Kuan Yew [in the case of Singapore]. Mahathir complained about the "police state" not long ago when Najib was ensconced untouchable in the high seat of power. Has it changed?" And, at the end, in the final section of his write up, Oh had made it crystal clear of the need for another person to replace Tun Dr. Mahathir Mohamed. In this regard, he wrote: "There is hope for Malaysia but the need for a solid, inspiring and honest leader, is critical. ... Mahathir should call it a day and let another take over in leading the country out of the confusion and conflict his leadership has caused."

With all that in the background, it is surely not surprising to find that in some places of his write up, Oh seemed to say that the intermingling of persons and



systems appeared to be *both* the cause and the solution of the country's problems! In the final section of his write up, in regard to the latter, he wrote: "Mahathir is an integral part of the system and will find it impossible to be the solution unless he makes some radical changes. I doubt he has the volition to rise to the challenge. ... A new leader, a new system, a nation of shared destiny, this is what Malaysia badly needs." As for the intermingling of persons and systems apparently being the cause, he had pointed out the following early on in his write up:

Developing the nation was the thought that preoccupied our minds in the fledgling years of nationhood. Then the government spoke of practicable development plans during a time when the country's infrastructure was basic and lacking. People trusted the government and wholesale corruption by politicians was non-existent unlike in recent times since the Mahathir era. There was a strong expectation in the country, both for the government to lead and the people to do their part in advancing their newly independent nation.

And later in the following section, he had also mentioned:

In the 80s and 90s, development reached dizzying heights. New roads and shopping malls - just about everything not seen before - cropped up all over the country but noticeably in Kuala Lumpur and major cities. Malaysia was on a roll with full employment. So were some other countries in the region. But the public coffers were leaking and the politicians and their cronies stole money meant for development. ... Malaysia became a graveyard for scandals as the politically powerful perpetrators buried each new scandal exposed.

Now, before moving on to what others say on the 1MDB's causes, it may be important to note what Oh had stated out on the kind of democracy found in the country and what it had all entailed giving out the picture that in case at the end of the series on identifying the causes of the 1MDB scandal the form of Malaysia's democracy is found to be one of them, it should be a tremendous challenge to go about deciding the correct set of solutions to be implemented to ensure the very minimal possibility of 1MDB kind to recur! As Oh had written:

The different arms of government exist in a democracy to provide a check and balance on one another. Not in Malaysia though. The executive has twisted those arms until they are dysfunctional. Rule of law became selective because despite Mahathir's proud reference to it some allegedly "big fish" are still untroubled by the MACC. Justice is not seen to be done. When I see all, not just a select few, of the super-rich politicians investigated, then I will believe Mahathir's rule of law.

Until every politician who got super-rich while holding office is investigated, the MACC's job is not done, even after Najib is jailed. *Malaysia is not only a graveyard of scandals but a breeding ground for racketeering and dubious, dirty politics. ... Malaysia is fast becoming the new South Africa with its brand of apartheid and the hidden deep state may yet become the visible state because the government is not building a nation for all but perpetuates a "they and us" national mindset.* (Emphasis added.)

All in all, as to whether systems or persons or the intermingling of both, doesn't it seem that the answer to the question of what had caused the 1MDB scandal become murkier and murkier...? And thus is it really possible to provide a definitive answer one way or another that just about anyone can agree with?

Perhaps there is no need to answer those questions for now – one should at least wait until he or she has gone through the next discussion of a possible 1MDB cause which also happens to be the very last one. It should be quite an eye opening and perhaps capable in clearing out some confusion, for unlike those causes discussed up to this point, the next one *uncompromisingly* links two levels of governance to explain how the 1MDB scandal had come about. Or perhaps another way of looking at that discussion is that the situation facing the so called governance at the level of corporation in the country is put within the broader context! And that context is none other than what may be called the country's public and regulatory governance or in short the national context.

a) *Where Public and Regulatory Governance Affecting the Corporate Governance...*

It was in early May 2019 in a keynote address by the then finance minister Lim Guan Eng from the PH (as opposed to the UMNO-BN federal government that he seemed to point out the close connection between corporate governance and public and regulatory governance (Eng, 2019):

I commend the SC for their commitment and relentless efforts in promoting corporate governance in order to build an environment of trust, transparency and accountability in the capital market... In order to ensure that the financial market continues to serve the real economy in terms of access to long term capital and investments, corporate governance must be complemented by good public governance. (Emphasis added.)

Next, he claimed:

Public governance provides rules and stability needed for planning investment and facilitates a smooth and productive interaction between the Government and the general public. The new dawn in Malaysia after 9 May 2018 is an inflection point, which brings good governance, key institutional, political and economic

reforms to the fore to transform the nation, and take it forward.

And when it concerned the outrageous goings on in or through the 1MDB, this was what he said:

There can be no better case study of *public* and *corporate* governance than the very scandal – 1MDB, which brought down a ruling government which has been in power for more than 60 years. The outrageous abuse of power by the then Finance and Prime Minister, the scale of embezzlement and misappropriation which took place involving tens of billions of ringgit have inflicted a heavy toll to the nation, making Malaysia the global capital of kleptocracy. (Emphasis added.)

Such strong remarks were followed right after with the following resolve:

Hence, the new Government's top agenda is to restore credibility and trust in the Government and public institutions by upholding integrity and fighting corruption. We must ensure that there will be no opportunity for another 1MDB to rear its ugly head in this country, whether by the current leadership or any future leadership who become corrupt with power. To quote the Prime Minister Tun Dr Mahathir Mohamad himself, "never again".

And so the rest of the speech filled with the delineation of various efforts undertaken by the then federal government, the parliament and the securities commission to translate that resolve into action! With such to be the case, the speech had the following stated out in its second last paragraph:

Upholding the rule of law, applying the principles of transparency, accountability, integrity and good governance is critical to ensure this nation prospers peacefully and harmoniously. I commend the companies, which make no compromises on business integrity and good governance – and those with gaps to bridge should do so urgently as good governance is not a nice-to-have but a must-have.

All that and more which could be gathered from the speech are not at all surprising! After all it was some years earlier in June 2015 at what seemed to be the very height of world wide reporting on the 1MDB that a much stronger speech was delivered by the very same personality who at that time was the chief minister of the Penang state. And the very gist of his speech was that there was nothing much regarding the nation's corporate governance that could be expected from the then federal government. The hard hitting speech that was delivered at the 7th Annual Corporate Governance Summit began with remarks on a couple of scandals in the United States (Enron and Bernie Madoff's Ponzi Scheme) and another two in Malaysia (Pan El and Sime Darby) and which ended with the following admittedly fine delineation of their similarities cutting across three

levels of governance: individual, corporate and national (Eng, 2015):

Whether in Malaysia or in the United States, these examples of corporate fraud and malfeasance have a few common threads running through them. Firstly, unscrupulous individuals took advantage of poor or inadequate legislation to exploit existing loopholes in the system. ... Secondly, there were often poor internal governance structures where the presence of checks and balances were very weak or altogether not present. The phenomenon of board of directors being beholden to the chairman or CEO for their appointments, which is quite commonplace in the United States, calls into question the ability of the BoD to perform its internal governance role. Separately, the presence of many of the same individuals in the board of directors in various GLCs and sovereign wealth funds in Malaysia also raises questions about possible conflicts of interest. Thirdly, there is often poor external oversight. This could be in the form auditors who are complicit in covering the tracks of unscrupulous CEOs or the management team who book non-existing revenues or inflate sales or hide ballooning losses. Or it could be poor enforcement by external agencies such as the central bank, the securities commission, the companies' commission or other regulatory agencies.

Next, Lim Guan Eng had torn into what had happened in or as a result of the debilitating goings on in the 1MDB in several devastating paragraphs covering over the next one and a half page of his speech! This part of the speech started out with among others the following remark:

I do not want to delve into how public listed companies can improve its corporate governance structure and in doing so improve investor confidence in the Malaysian market. ... I do, however, want to raise certain questions about better corporate governance within the government and especially within government owned companies. ... And nowhere do we see the failure of corporate governance demonstrated on a massive scale within a government owned company than what we have seen within 1MDB. The rot started right from the beginning in terms of corporate governance.

And after so many paragraphs that very part of the speech was ended with the following summary:

Of course, there is much more about 1MDB which I could go into but I think that many of you are already up to speed with the news which seem to capture the headlines one day after another. *But the point of highlighting these details is to show that there was a systemic absence of proper corporate governance in 1MDB from regulatory oversight, to internal governance procedures and processes, to proper audit*

procedures, to the lack of scrutiny and possible conflict of interest among the board of directors, to the possible involvement or non-involvement of the Prime Minister himself... This only shows how the lack of proper corporate governance can create an environment where all things which can go wrong does go wrong... and in the case of 1MDB, going wrong in a spectacular fashion. (Emphasis added.)

As perhaps to be expected, that remark of his was followed by several paragraphs delineating the excellent story of financial management coming out of the Penang state government. For that part of his speech, Lim Guan Eng had started out as follows:

Our record in Penang in terms of financial management has been acknowledged by many including the Auditor General. In stark contrast to the usually abysmal findings in the audit of federal ministries and other states, Penang has maintained a stellar record. Commendations have been accorded to the state government for its clean, efficient and transparent governance – and not only by the Auditor-General's Report but also by international watchdogs such as Transparency International. We are proud to be lauded as amongst the best managed and most efficient state administrators in Malaysia yearly since 2008.

In case anyone could have missed what he intended to do in his speech which was simply to lay down the need for voters to go for a new federal government which shall ensure the emergence of strong corporate governance in government companies, Lim Guan Eng had made that crystal clear in the last two paragraphs of his speech:

The question which Malaysians must ask ourselves is this: *Do we think that we can improve corporate governance in this country by slowly reforming existing practices under the current federal government or do we think that meaningful reform can only take place with a change in government?* For those who believe in the internal reform process, I would urge caution and even skepticism. The past record does not give us confidence that significant reforms will come under the present federal government. We have had strings of financial scandals in government owned and government linked companies including Perwaja, Renong, PKFZ and many others. 1MDB took this to a whole new level. It is more likely than not that more corporate governance best practices will be broken in the process of trying to 'fix' the 1MDB problem. With this in mind, how do we expect corporate governance to improve in this country under the present government?

In contrast, the state governments in Penang as well as Selangor have shown that we can manage our resources much more transparently and efficiently. Of

course, there is still a lot more room to improve but I think we have shown definite proof that a new government can usher in better corporate governance practices and build a sustainable environment for investors. To me, this is a no brainer. I hope I have convinced you that it is a no brainer as well. The harder challenge is to convince the larger public but it is a challenge which we must accept with open arms. (Emphasis added.)

And yet lo and behold it was not even a full year had passed after the federal government had safely changed hands from the political party Barisan Nasional to that of Pakatan Harapan that the debilitating past in regard to the public and regulatory governance appeared to have continued to take place! This was made crystal clear by the late Mudajaya Group Bhd's non-executive chairman Datuk Yusli Mohamed Yusoff (may God bless his soul!) who was at that time the president of Malaysia Institute of Corporate Governance (MICG) and formerly the Bursa Malaysia Bhd chief executive officer. In the March 2019 scathing news report published in *The Edge Financial Daily*, Tan Xue Ying had this to say early on (Ying, 2019b):

The group's independent non-executive chairman Datuk Yusli Mohamed Yusoff - formerly Bursa Malaysia Bhd chief executive officer (CEO) - said the group is aggrieved at the outcome of the case of a former employee Michael Chua Khain Keng, who was caught stealing RM72 million from Mudajaya. Chua was arrested and charged under Section 403 of the Penal Code for Dishonest Misappropriation of Property amounting to RM800,000 last week. He has since been released on bail and the court hearing is set for April 5. *Mudajaya's top management and the board of directors are puzzled that Chua has been charged with misappropriating only RM800,000 - which is slightly more than 1% of the stolen sum.* The light charge seems to be encouraging, instead of penalising, white-collar crimes in Malaysia, said Yusli... (Emphasis added.)

Next, the news report had quoted Yusli as saying:

We are pleased that the person was apprehended and brought back to Malaysia to face charges. But we were extremely surprised at the charge made by authorities against him, when we compared it to the amount of money that we know has been taken from the company, which he himself has admitted. It just does not seem to make sense. We are now trying to seek clarification from [the] authorities, and are awaiting their response. *If you are talking about a system that wants to penalise and deter criminals, I think we are doing the opposite. A major crime shouldn't be treated as a petty crime, and at the moment it appears to be something like that.* (Emphasis added.)

Also notable was the revelation mentioned following the quotation:

Group managing director and CEO James Wong Tet Foh, who was also present at the interview, commented that last week's charge sheet had deviated from the first police investigation paper. Wong was told by the police that it was an "open-and-shut case", and so the initial paper was working towards a much serious charge that could lead to a 20-year jail term under Section 408 of the Penal Code. Chua has been charged with misappropriation of funds from a power plant project, in which Mudajaya was the subcontractor for the civil and structural works, last week. The RM720 million contract was awarded in June 2011. Mudajaya's board smelled the rat when the project started showing an alarming profit deterioration. An internal investigation was launched and irregularities in payments and contract documents revealed were traced back to Chua. A follow-through forensic audit led by KPMG initiated confirmed in June 2015 the breach of duties and obligations and inappropriate conduct, and reports were lodged. Chua, who had then resigned after spending nine years with the company, admitted to his acts when confronted and agreed to return all monies taken out of the company, said Wong.

Unfortunately, no returning of "all monies taken out of the company" had taken place next. Wrote Ying: "However, Mudajaya said it has only been able to recover some RM16 million of the total sum, including cash of RM1 million and the transferred titles of Chua's 21 properties in Kota Damansara. The project suffered losses amounting to RM99 million, and has taken a toll on the group's financials."

With all this and more in the debilitating background of the case, Ying mentioned at least two very interesting results. The first that Mudajaya had written to several authorities, including the Attorney-General's Chambers and the Malaysian Anti-Corruption Commission (MACC) on the matter of the downgrading of the charge filed against the culprit and the second that Yusli had hoped "... that rightful measures can be taken when matters are brought to the light of enforcement institutions, especially after the government transition." On the second one as far as the so called government transition was concerned it referred to what happened after the May 8th 2018 General Election with the Umno-BN federal government replaced by that of the Pakatan Harapan.

Now, what is the most striking of all and is related to a close connection between public and corporate governance is found in the last one third of the eye opening news report. Noted Ying as far as Yusli was concerned: "He stressed the need for an improved public governance system in Malaysia, for corporate governance to be effectively and properly practised at

high standards. Both the public and corporate [sectors] will need to work hand in hand to fight against a "corrupted system" which is still alive and well, said Yusli." (Emphasis added.) And note also the quotation coming from Yusli where he touched on the 1MDB scandal that came right after:

There is no point in pretending that the system works, even in all the huge publicity about 1MDB (1Malaysia Development Bhd) and all other cases. If this is an example of how our public governance system works, I'm not surprised — and no one should be — at how slow these cases are moving. It appears that past practices are still continuing. You want to do the right thing, but the system seems to be working against you.

And following that quotation, Ying had written within the last few lines of the news report the following:

Wong [the Mudajaya Group managing director and CEO] concurs that public governance is essential, pointing that foreign investors are watching closely at cases, like Mudajaya, as a yardstick to assess the country's legal system and protection of business interests. Wong observed many multinational corporations and companies in the past suffered similar setbacks as Mudajaya. *He said the frustration of these companies stem from the extensive amount of time police investigations needed — at an average timeframe of four to five years — and the bureaucracy of the judiciary if the matter is taken to court.* Having been through the gruelling process, Yusli said it bluntly that it raises concerns that the current system is "rotten". (Emphasis added.)

And if all that including the various quotations from Yusli have failed to make it clear enough what Yusli and Wong were extremely very concerned about, check out the quotation next coming from the former that appeared as the very last thing raised in Ying's penetrating news report: "If the new government is serious about implementing the rule of law, it seems that there is a lot of work that needs to be done. *We will do our part as a corporate citizen, but on our own we can't implement justice. We need the public governance system to work.*" (Emphasis added.)

It is notable that the late Yusli had raised the very same idea sometime earlier. To be more exact it was in the early May 2017 close to two years earlier in another news report that came out in *The Edge Financial Daily* that there were quite penetrating observations disclosed on Malaysia's public governance coming from three Malaysian personalities - Tan Sri Mohd Sheriff Mohd Kassim, Ho Kay Tat and Datuk Yusli Mohd Yusoff - with (the latter) two of the three had also touched on corporate governance (Toh, 2017). To be certain such insights as disclosed in the news report came about "in a roundtable discussion on the "Corporate Governance Watch 2016 — Ecosystems Matter" report released by



the Asian Corporate Governance Association (ACGA) that took place the day before.

With regard to the first personality, early on in the news report, the journalist Billy Toh had written out the following: "A high level of accountability, freedom and access to information "is still very much lacking" in Malaysia compared with countries such as Australia, which has a more developed corporate governance regime, said former finance ministry secretary-general and Economic Planning Unit director-general Tan Sri Mohd Sheriff Mohd Kassim." Next, he quoted Mohd Sheriff who said: "If [the scandal involving] 1Malaysia Development Bhd (1MDB) were to happen in Australia, there will be a full-scale inquiry [by now]." And in the next few lines of the news report, Toh mentioned that in the ACGA report, Mohd Sheriff had also highlighted the need for Parliament to provide oversight of the functions of the government to prevent abuse of power and that there was the issue of the lack of independence that was a threat to public governance as seen in the Attorney-General's (AG) Office. Related to the latter, he had Mohd Sheriff quoted as follows: "The Attorney-General acts as both the adviser to the government as well as a public prosecutor. But how can he be independent if he is the public prosecutor and the adviser to the government?"

As for the second personality Ho Kay Tat who was and still is The Edge Media Group publisher and group chief executive officer, he claimed that the issue of governance had emerged following the 1MDB scandal. And to be more specific, it concerned the Auditor-General's report on 1MDB which was classified under the OSA since its publication in February 2016. In this regard, he was quoted to say: "It's just unacceptable that the board (government) has decided to classify a report done by its own Auditor-General under the OSA (Official Secrets Act 1972) on this big issue. How serious can we take the board of the government then if their own report is classified as OSA? I think that's where we have failed [in public governance]." But as far as the corporate governance was concerned he appeared to have a sanguine view. Related to this, Toh had him quoted to say: "There's no doubt since the 1997 Asian financial crisis, in terms of corporate governance of public listed companies, there has been tremendous improvement if not just the regulations and the enforcement by both the SC and Bursa Securities. There are still many miles to walk, but definitely there's been improvement."

The late Yusli referred to above who was the third and last personality whose views included in the news report seemed to be very much agreed with those views coming from Ho Kay Tat. As mentioned Toh: "Malaysian Institute of Corporate Governance president Datuk Yusli Mohd Yusoff said the progress made to strengthen corporate governance by regulators has been respectable such as the new Malaysia Code of

Corporate Governance that was released by the SC and the strong corporate governance requirements by BNM." Next, Toh pointed out that Yusli had raised the issue of "the lack of accountability in the government" whereby as revealed in the ACGA report the score for the political and regulatory environment in the country had fallen to 48% in 2016 from 59% in 2014. Related to this, Yusli was quoted to say: *"You cannot expect to have a high standard of corporate governance if the public governance culture is poor. It's only going to be a matter of time before our corporate governance standards will fall down if we don't improve public governance."* (Emphasis added.)

Such remarks from Yusli and earlier from Lim Guan Eng have found much support later in a late September 2021 write up by (the earlier mentioned) Dr. Vivien Chen that comes with the title Kleptocracy Through Weak Governance at State-Owned Corporations and which was published at the Columbia Law School's Blog on Corporations and the Capital Markets (Chen, 2021).

(On the outset before readers go through the next few paragraphs it is perhaps worth noting that the following is found at the end of the piece: "This post comes to us from Vivien Chen, a senior lecturer at Monash Business School. It is based on her recent article, "Corporate Law and Political Economy in a Kleptocracy," forthcoming in the American Journal of Comparative Law..." Unfortunately, such publication is nowhere to be found in the journal mentioned -or for that matter, any other journal. What is found instead is this: the paper with such title and author is available at the following address: https://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=3924711 – and on top of the very first page of the paper just below the paper's title and author's name the following is mentioned: "Author's original submission to the *American Journal of Comparative Law* which was accepted for publication in June 2020 following revisions.")

Early in the piece Chen talked about Malaysian corporate law which was modeled "on international standards" which however had failed to stop the stealing of billions of dollars over a period of nine years through the government-owned company the 1MDB. Next, she raised the question as to how that could be possible. Note that as far as the meaning of the so called international standards, although she never seems to define it she had this mentioned early on in the piece:

The Doing Business 2020 index ranks Malaysia as second highest in the world for the strength of its protections for minority shareholders. Likewise, an empirical measurement based on 60 shareholder protection variables using the Leximetric method from 1970 to 2005 found that Malaysian shareholder protection law was comparable in strength to that of

the U.S. and other Western developed countries and improving.

As for the answer to the question why world class standards were powerless to stop the 1MDB fraud, she pointed out first the following: "... evidence indicates that enforcement of these protections is relatively weak, and political interference has impeded investigations involving several high-profile politically-linked corporations." Next, she stated out revealingly:

Although Malaysian corporate law has been modeled on Anglo-Australian corporate law, Malaysia's corporate ownership structures and political economy are distinctly different. The state maintains extensive ownership and control of corporations, estimated at 42 percent of the total market capitalization of corporations listed on Bursa Malaysia, and political influence is strengthened through state-controlled institutional investors (Gomez et al., 2018). Studies have revealed the inextricable relationship between politics and business in Malaysia, where redistribution policies have resulted in widespread political patronage (Brown, 2006). Controlling shareholders frequently depend on political patrons for contracts, licences, and other business opportunities and, in return, provide undisclosed benefits to political patrons (Gomez and Jomo, 2000).

And with regard to the case of the 1MDB in particular, Chen had made it crystal clear the following:

1MDB was incorporated as an unlisted public company, a legal entity subject to minimal disclosure requirements. The company was wholly-owned by the Minister of Finance (Incorporated). As former Prime Minister Najib was also the minister of finance, he was able to control the boards of 1MDB and its subsidiary, SRC. In the absence of any legal requirements that unlisted companies should publicly disclose their financial affairs, there were few external checks on fraudulent transactions. Further, there were no requirements that the management of state-owned companies be accountable to Parliament or that their financial affairs be otherwise subject to public scrutiny.

And right after all that Chen had pointed out some of the horror that the country had to experience not long after the 1MDB fraud had come to public attention sometime in the middle of 2015 – such observation is certainly in contrast to the remarks made by Mui and Thye (2019) mentioned above regarding the country's "regulators and law enforcement agencies"! She wrote:

The scandal precipitated investigations across several continents and civil and criminal proceedings in various countries. Nonetheless, political obstruction of domestic investigations and the use of repressive laws to silence critics ensured that the Malaysian

authorities did not bring enforcement proceedings in relation to 1MDB until the Najib administration fell in the May 2018 general elections. In the preceding years, Najib dismissed the attorney-general as he was about to file proceedings, classified as an official secret the initial investigation report into 1MDB that the cabinet had requested following allegations of impropriety, and imprisoned an opposition leader who attempted to reveal part of the classified report. Public discussion of 1MDB was suppressed through legislation that included the *Communications and Multimedia Act 1998*, *Sedition Act 1948*, and *Anti-Fake News Act 2018*.

For a short piece of work, it is notable that it is replete with numerous ideas for reformation in its second half. And it is also in that part of the work where she had raised the matter of the close relationship between the goings on at the corporate level and those at national level – a la that of Lim Guan Eng and the late Yusli earlier! She wrote:

The [1MDB] scandal also underscores the importance of strengthening regulatory enforcement and broader institutional reforms. These include ensuring that regulatory authorities are independent, free from political interference, and able to maintain an active role in enforcement proceedings. *Studies reveal the correlation between well-governed state-owned corporations in Singapore and Norway and their reputations for "clean government and the rule of law" (Milhaupt and Pargendler, 2017) and "strong law enforcement against graft and corruption" (Chen, 2016).* (Emphasis added.)

That this is a point worth taking seriously not just by the concerned parties inside Malaysia but also by others outside including the so called supranational bodies is made perfectly clear with what she wrote next:

Concerns over potential corruption through state-owned corporations extend beyond Malaysia. Political and economic interests are often intertwined in Asian developmental states (Chu, 2016) and state ownership of corporations is found in various countries. In countries where corporations law permits such public funds to be managed in secrecy, the risks remain that such corporate entities will provide a cover for fraudulent transactions.

Finally, for what appears to be worth noting also by concerned parties the world over, Chen had appeared to save the best for last – literally her very last paragraph! But to understand what she was trying to say in her very last paragraph, it is perhaps necessary to go over what she points out in three prior paragraphs from a total of twelve paragraphs found in the write out. The fourth paragraph from the very top:

Though state-owned corporations are common around the world (De La Cruz et al., 2019), international

corporate governance standards do not address agency conflicts that arise in this context. Influential global indices such as the World Bank's Doing Business rankings focus on the agency problems that arise in shareholding structures more commonly found in Western developed countries. Scholars highlight the greater risk of corruption in the governance of state-owned corporations (Milhaupt and Pargendler, 2017), but the governance of state-owned companies is the subject of separate, less prescriptive OECD guidelines. Importantly, the high-profile international rankings do not hold countries accountable for recommendations relating to state-owned corporations.

The seventh paragraph from the very top:

The [1MDB] scandal highlights the failure of existing corporate regulatory frameworks to mitigate risks that arise in the context of state-owned corporations. Puchniak and Varottill (2019) similarly observe that current corporate governance prescriptions do not adequately address risks of abusive related-party transactions in state-owned corporations. Although the Santiago Principles are aimed at promoting better disclosure in sovereign wealth funds, the disclosure requirements are minimal, and compliance is voluntary. Khazanah Nasional Berhad, the state's flagship investment arm, issues annual consolidated financial statements without revealing details of each of the many corporations and subsidiaries it controls.

The eleventh paragraph from the very top or the second last paragraph:

More can be done at an international level to reduce risks of kleptocracy through state-owned corporations. Stronger measures aimed at mitigating risks of abusive related party transactions in state-owned corporations should be incorporated as an integral part of international prescriptions for corporate governance. (Emphasis added.)

And accordingly in her very last paragraph, she wrote:

Empirical findings from my research indicate a gap between Malaysian shareholder protection law on the books and its effectiveness in practice, emphasizing the importance of incorporating evidence of effectiveness into the ranking methodologies. Reports indicate that formal Malaysian protections for minority shareholders are weakened by concentrated shareholding and the dominance of controlling shareholders over management, resulting in such protections being illusory at times. In addition to prescribing reforms through legislation and corporate governance codes, international rankings could make a significant difference by gauging the extent to which regulations have been effectively implemented and holding countries accountable for poor enforcement. (Emphasis added.)

Before this very discussion is brought to an end, it is perhaps important to note that what all that which Chen mentioned and which gives support to remarks made earlier by the late Yusli Mohd Yusoff and Lim Guan Eng on the close relationship between corporate and the so called public and regulatory governance had been alluded to so many years earlier in a write up on internal audit in Malaysia's public sector published in a local accounting practitioner's journal *Accountants Today* (Azham et al., 2008). The following is mentioned at the very end of the writing: "This paper is an extract of the paper "Internal Audit in the State and Local Governments of Malaysia" published in *The Southern African Journal of Accountability and Auditing Research (SAJAAR)* in 2007, vol. 7, pp. 25-57. This paper was also presented at the Asian Academic Accounting Association (AAAA) 6th Annual Conference from 15-17 November 2005 in Kuala Lumpur."

Both pieces – one from Chen and the other from Azham et al. – may be considered significant since both point out the debilitating issues found in the bigger national context within which their subject matters of interest – in the case of Chen, Malaysia's state-owned corporations and as for Azham et al., internal audit in Malaysia's state and local governmental entities - are found within and which could limit any efforts towards rehabilitations. For Chen, she specifically referred to kleptocracy as the bigger context (as can be detected from the use of that very word in the heading of the piece although that very word is not mentioned even once in the whole write up except in the very first paragraph in quoting the remark coming from the then-U.S. Attorney General Jeff Sessions that the 1MDB was the case of "kleptocracy at its worst!"). As for Azham et al., after saying among others at the beginning of the paper that "[t]here were many problems challenging the effective functioning of internal audit within SLoGBs [State and Local Governmental Bodies]", at the concluding end they simply wrote:

It is believed that one of the possible ways to improve the internal audit function is to begin by having the right kind of organisational heads in the organizations followed by the setting up of audit committees in the organisations and forming an internal audit monitoring body at either the state or the federal level. Improvement in the audit function may also come about with specific moves coming from the federal government, the institutions of higher learning and the internal auditors themselves. For these different moves towards a well functioning internal audit department in SLoGBs to materialise, the prerequisite is that Malaysia should possess the right kind of social and political environment — which until perhaps quite recently was still elusive! (Emphasis added.)

But do not ever make a mistake about it for even though the word "kleptocracy" is not mentioned at

all in the extract and also in the previous full versions of the paper, the section 7.I with the heading “Contextually wrong” found in the original paper published in 2007 had given *ample* instances of kleptocracy in action (signifying the presence of the *wrong* kind of social and political environment hindering the possible emergence of a well functioning internal audit in Malaysia’s state and local governments)! This and more may be touched on in Part II (of the present series of work on the 1MDB causes) when the 2007 paper together with several others (by other researchers) that have undergone rigorous refereeing process prior to their publications are looked into in determining the causes for the 1MDB scandal.

One final note regarding Azham et al. (2008) which may be be worth mentioning is that its predecessor which is a 2004 work entitled “Internal Audit in the State and Local Governments of Malaysia” (and which happens to be the very first in a series of papers on internal audit in Malaysia’s public sector covering a period of ten years) was later raised on pages 387-388 of the Chapter 10: Research Method and Literature Review for the volume *A Global Summary of the Common Body of Knowledge (CBOK) 2006* (ISBN: 978-0-89413-619-1) whose publisher is The Institute of Internal Auditors Research Foundation (IIARF). Also note that as stated out years ago at www.theiia.org/bookstore/product/common-body-of-knowledge-2006-a-global-summary-of-the-1163.cfm and in later years at www.amazon.com/Global-Summary-Common-Body-Knowledge/dp/0894136194, CBOK 2006 “... is the largest and most comprehensive global study ever conducted about the internal auditing profession.” It also says that CBOK 2006 “... presents a rich database of knowledge that will be exploited over the next few years to shape the internal auditing profession.”

V. DISCUSSION AND CONCLUSIONS

As noted at the beginning of this work, the possible causes for the 1MDB scandal are plenty. Those discussed earlier together with their respective proponents are as follows:

- Over-concentration of power (together with weak public institutions, muzzled mainstream media and lack of transparency) – journalist Clare Rewcastle Brown (March 2015)
- Political interference (the outcome of ones’ nefarious agenda and rotten system) – journalist P. Gunasegaram (May 2015)
- Government extensive involvement in business (together with the presence of inadequate institutional arrangements to counter potential abuse by politicians plus the kind of democracy going nowhere) - graduate student Teck Chi Wong (August 2016)

- Corporate governance going haywire – academic Terence Gomez (July 2015)
- Kleptocracy – academic Syed Farid Alatas (October 2016)
- Horrifying international dimension – NGO head and former senior staff of the United States Senate Dennis M. Kelleher (May 2019)
- Troubled human governance – newspaper editor R. B. Bhattacharjee (January 2017) and former prime minister Mahathir Mohamed (October 2021)
- Rotten systems & persons – columnist Steve Oh (December 2019)
- Vulnerable governance at the corporate level affected by the corrupt public and regulatory governance – state’s chief minister (June 2015) and later federal’s finance minister (May 2019) Lim Guan Eng, MICG president and former Bursa Malaysia CEO Yusli Mohamed Yusoff (May 2017; March 2019) and academic Vivien Chen (September 2021)

There are several interesting points which can be drawn from what various parties have said as the causes for the 1MDB scandal. First, from the very first 1MDB cause laid out that comes in the form of power concentration to the last one on corporate governance being affected by the bigger context public and regulatory governance that it is under, it appears that there is nothing simple and straight forward about what everyone had said regarding the 1MDB causes. For instance, instead of some causes stated out to be operating on their own separately, there is the emphasis given to the interconnections among a handful of causes. In many cases, a reader does not need to read between the lines since those whose remarks or works are quoted have themselves pointed out this very thing. Among them is of course the journalist Claire Rewcastle Brown when she was talking about power concentration - and who recently in Brown (2021) has written a chapter on the decades-long debilitating goings on in her birth place Sarawak signaling that she is a person of credibility to talk about the very topic of power concentration in Malaysia. This is perhaps to be expected since what one is dealing with is real life which is always complicated and what more when the subject matter of interest is the 1MDB scandal which for so many years now has been proclaimed by figures of authority from the world over as one of the worst cases of kleptocracy that the world has ever seen.

Following this line of thought, is there perhaps another way of looking at the interconnectedness of causes’ phenomenon in the sense that maybe some of the causes are not quite the straight out 1MDB causes that one may think of them? To be more exact, the so called causes are pretty much the consequences or outcome of some other causes which may very well be labeled as the root causes? Also, could there still be another way of looking at what is going on regarding



some of the 1MDB causes in the sense that that those causes represent both (immediate as opposed to root) causes and effects? So, as far as these causes are concerned, there is little difference between them and the 1MDB: there are just those things like so many other things which can be expected in the Malaysian context as a result of the all encroaching and suffocating root causes (whatever those may be at this point...)?

Second, it is notable that some of those who propound the idea of single and (perhaps) separate as opposed to the intermingling of causes have made it clear that their ideas of moving forward following their delineation of the possible causes would not be workable without the presence of the desperately needed pre requisites. In this regard, an excellent example is none other than the ANU graduate student Teck Chi Wong who was talking about the need for reform in not just the institutional governance frameworks that can best regulate the state in its handling of GLCs but also as far as the Malaysia's democratic system! And in case one does agree with Wong and others like him, it would just mean that it is not going to be easy to ensure no more cases as the 1MDB from recurring in the future? But then Wong and others like him may have actually underestimated the work which needs to be done, for it needs not just the revamping of the whole country for in fact it needs the whole civilized world to come together to improve upon the so called international governance...?

Third, there are some considered views that are quite exceptional while at the same time quite simple to understand by perhaps just about everybody. One of these views is concerned with the relevance of the bigger national context surrounding the debilitating goings on in cases such as the 1MDB in searching for a good understanding over how such things can take place. In this regard, Dr. Vivien Chen and the late Datuk Yusli Mohamed Yusoff have won hands down! Another exceptional but at the same time straightforward view is in regard to the close relationship between systems and persons as elaborated about by none other than Steve Oh in his brutal but brilliant piece!

Since persons need systems to be around to achieve whatever that is intended to be and the systems would not (perhaps?) be able to function without the active presence of those to maneuver them, it would be hard to fathom a situation where it can be believed that persons without the systems or vice versa can function exclusively and therefore one or the other can be faulted exclusively when something goes wrong (unless of course if we are talking about the so called artificial intelligence ?). Surely if such were to exist, one needs to look into the possibility that one has been influenced by one's biases or some other selfish reasons? But then as far as the case of faulting the person (and never the system or both person and system), one may truly believe that "man is the measure

of all things" or something and thus with the person playing the part of setting up a system and later on doing whatever else is necessary as far as the system is concerned, surely much or all of the faults can be placed upon that very person instead of the system or a combination of person and system when something goes wrong?

Fourth, it concerns the adage that everything has a past! Specifically, what P. Gunasegaram and Steve Oh did in their writings talking about the relevant past in order to help others to come to the understanding on how the 1MDB (and other related matters) had come about is worth adulating! With the past known while the present is always in one's considerable view, surely now one can predict what the future may be? And in case it is such a bleak future or a future that one does not wish to have, the necessary steps can be taken to chart for a new future?

Fifth, the last but certainly not the least point is that there are those whose remarks can never be easily rejected even when at first glance they seem to ignore in their discourse the presence of other possible factors leading to the 1MDB evils suffered by so many these days and also for so many more years to come. This is because those things which they put forward are simply down to earth and known by many deep in their hearts to be true. And of course the individuals of concern are the Professor Syed Farid on kleptocracy and the impressive Dennis M. Kelleher with the delirious Goldman Sachs' "Four Monkeys" defense: see no evil, hear no evil, speak no evil, and keep all the money"!

When it concerns the former, it would be today's Malaysians who would very much agree with him when they look around as to what has been going on in the country in recent time with more than a handful of corruption cases brought to court on a daily basis to the point that one may not be too far from the truth to think that the country is currently experiencing a tsunami of corruptions! And when it concerns the latter, even those with just a bit of knowledge in investment banking either at local or international levels or both can see without much difficulty that if not everything it is just about everything that he claimed to be as far as the Goldman Sachs and its 1MDB heinous entanglement was concerned was completely true.

In short, there was bad intention and everything else that was not right that came with it which could be sensed coming from the global investment bank just like in the case of its partners in crime the Penang lad and other co conspirators from high places from different parts of the world. And such most probably went way, way beyond getting Malaysia to be their cash machine with no thoughts whatsoever that Malaysians were to suffer the consequences for years and years to come. In other words, to turn Malaysia as their cash cow through the 1MDB (or any other vehicle in case the 1MDB was not around) is not quite the ultimate goal all along.

Instead, it is just a pre requisite to ensure Malaysia and Malaysians to suffer and suffer tremendously as a result of having to carry the 1MDB mountainous debts for decades to come! And with such suffering Malaysia would then be brought to its knees to the point of no return allowing their patrons to get their way with the country.... In other words, could there be other players here who play the role of patrons who so far have not been identified and who are all along stay in the background but certainly conspiring with relish? Is this mere speculation?

For certain it is not something unheard of that some parties from overseas with or without the collusion with others from inside a country conspiring in achieving their nefarious goals. And as far as the 1MDB scandal is concerned, if it is accepted that it is not at all a simple case of money stolen to live the high life to no end, is it possible then that it is the case of financial ruins or perhaps economic collapse that some parties (foreigners largely?) might have wanted to see to happen to Malaysia? To those parties to do so would be the safest bet when other approaches are not practical! Assuming what is postulated here is more than possible, what could have precipitated it? In short, what made Malaysia to deserve or be in the position to receive such fate?

One of the tell-tale signs pointing to the existence of quite a wicked plot to do Malaysia in is concerned with the fact that even after the 1MDB had amassed around \$13 billion in debt as of April of 2016 from the Goldman bond offerings plus other borrowings as noted Kelleher earlier, the culprits were still looking forward to issue another bond offering that would have the government-owned company to be saddled with so many more billions in dollars of additional debt burden ("Malaysia's 1MDB Said Planning", 2014). It was as if all the billions that ones had already stolen were still not enough. And it was as if this very thing they were doing using the 1MDB was a sacred mission to be completed no matter what! Granted, Mahatma Gandhi had once said the world is enough for everybody but never enough for the greedy ones, but still... Fortunately they did not get to complete the deal due to the fact that while they were working on it their lies and whatever else they had concocted for years and years had begun to unravel to the utter and complete shock of so many parties from inside and outside the country resulting with very little possibility that the fourth *bond* offering would be a successful one ("1MDB Criticised by Lawmakers", 2014; Jahabar & Goh, 2015).

Unfortunately however due to some deals concocted with certain parties from the United Arab Emirates (UAE) (The Edge Team, 2017) and the Mainland China (Abdul-Muein, 2022; see also Ahmad-Naqib, 2019; Ying and Nazuin Zulaikha, 2019; Tay, 2019; Adam, 2018a & b; Surendran, 2018; "Mahathir Says the ECRL Project", 2018; "I am Trying to be",

2018; and, Yeap and Tat, 2018) the culprits had caused the Malaysian government to be saddled with additional billions of dollars of debt *still* ("1MDB-Tanore Trial", 2019; Adam, 2019; and, Adam and Emir, 2018)! And with such, the conspiracy theory is in fact further strengthened...?

When it concerns the deals made with the latter party from the North East Asia in particular, note what Khairie Hisyam had mentioned in early January 2020 in the early part of his revealing write up (Khairie-Hisyam, 2020):

As China sought to assert itself on the global stage in the past decade, Malaysia too was caught up in that country's emerging Belt and Road Initiative (BRI). In a nutshell, BRI is how China branded its avalanche of investments in various transport and logistics infrastructure projects across Asia, Europe and Africa. By the end of the decade, arguably the most significant impact of BRI locally was how it had been subverted for political purposes as the 1Malaysia Development Bhd (1MDB) scandal unfolded in the latter half of the decade.

And later in the piece, he had this explained as follows:

And as Malaysia and China marked the 45th anniversary of bilateral relations in 2019, court proceedings over corruption charges against former prime minister Datuk Seri Najib Razak revealed, among others, that many of the mega projects under BRI in Malaysia were motivated by political survival. ... In September 2019, the courts were told that Najib had offered a basket of mega projects to China's state-owned enterprises in 2016, including the ECRL, the MPP and TSGP. *The aim was to court Chinese funding for the mega projects and secretly use some of the money to rescue 1MDB from the debt pit that it had fallen into, according to the testimony of Najib's former special officer at the time, Datuk Amhari Efendi Nazaruddin, who was sent to Beijing in 2016 to negotiate the matter.* Other proposals had included a Bangkok-Kuala Lumpur high-speed rail, a petroleum pipeline from Port Klang to Kuala Kedah and the development of federal territory Labuan into an offshore banking and tourism hub. (Emphasis added.)

To read further on all that which Khairie had mentioned, check out the following: "1MDB-Tanore Trial" (2019); Adam (2019); "Malaysia Probing Whether China" (2019); Wright and Hope (2019); Parameswaran (2019); Adam and Emir (2018); "Govt Suspects Najib" (2018); and, "Mahathir Says the ECRL Project" (2018). Also, check out the denial made by the concerned parties as reported in Ying (2019a), Reuters (2019), Chua (2019) and Murugiah (2018).

All in all, it seems the new additional debts would not have been probably incurred assuming there were no 1MDB debts to be settled in the first place. In short, directly or indirectly, the 1MDB had caused a



huge amount of debt incurrence for Malaysia with nothing good whatsoever to be seen by the country and its long suffering people in return. Hands down the 1MDB brings misery and more misery for years and years to come for generations of the Malaysian people who among them include those who are living in appalling poverty.

VI. POVERTY IN TODAY'S MALAYSIA

It should be quite outrageous that even after having tasted what is called independence more than six decades earlier in 1957, in Malaysia today there are still too many designated as the hard core poor while countless others struggling on a daily basis to bring enough food to the table and to keep a decent roof over their heads! And such is the reality that there should not be any surprise to find that some children living in urban centers have been found in 2017 to be more stunted than those in some African countries. As Ho (2018) put it:

Despite Malaysia's gross domestic product per capita being six times higher than Ghana, the 20.7% level of stunting among Malaysian children is higher than Ghana's at 18.8%. The situation is even more alarming when data is broken down by state. More children in Kelantan are stunted (34%) compared to those in low income countries such as Zimbabwe (27.6%) and Swaziland (25.5%)... . Worryingly, the rate of stunting among underprivileged children in Kuala Lumpur of 22% is even higher than the national average of 20.7% in 2016, which is a concern in itself as it has risen from 17% in 2006. On top of that, many children living in low-cost flats in Kuala Lumpur are stunted, or shorter than the average of their peers in the city, showed the study.

The study which Ho had referred to was of course the one conducted by UNICEF and DM Analytics between 20 August and 30 September 2017 and which covered 966 heads of households and 2,142 children from 17 public housing flats in Kuala Lumpur and Petaling Jaya (UNICEF Malaysia and DM Analytics, 2018). Aside from those mentioned by Ho on stunting, the study had discovered among others the following:

- Almost all children, or 99.7 per cent lived in relative poverty while seven per cent lived in absolute poverty (Syed Jamal Zaihid, 2018).
- About 15% of the children below the age of five are underweight, almost two times higher compared to the KL average (8%), while about 22% of the children are stunted, two times higher than the KL average (Afifq, 2018).
- More Than one in 10 children have less than three meals a day, with 97% of households citing high food prices as the major issue, preventing them from preparing healthy meals for their children (Lau, 2018).

- Half of the respondents expressed they did not have enough money to buy food in recent months, with 15% experiencing this frequently (Lau, 2018).
- 1 in 3 of the households earn less than RM2,000 per month and 7% of households live below the poverty line, which officially is RM1,000. Out of these, Indians are at the greatest disadvantage, where 43% of them have a monthly household income below RM2,000, followed by Chinese at 34% and Malays at 30% (Jo-Lyn, 2018).
- 77% of the households do not even have savings. 12% have only between RM1-RM999 saved, while 9% have RM5,000 and above. All the money they've earned is spent on their children's needs – food and school fees/supplies mostly (Jo-Lyn, 2018).

But more harrowing details regarding poverty in Malaysia as a whole may be found in the more recent report issued by the so called United Nation's special rapporteur on extreme poverty and human rights Professor Philip Alston following his visit to Malaysia in August 2019 (United Nations Human Rights Council, 2020). But prior to the delineation of some parts of that eye revealing report, it should be worth looking into what was mentioned in three news reports. The first from a local organization Galen Centre for Health & Social Policy came out on the very last day of the special rapporteur's visit (Code Blue, 2019):

A United Nations (UN) human rights expert has refuted Malaysia's claim of all but eradicating poverty, saying millions of families are scraping by on very low incomes. Philip Alston, the UN Special Rapporteur on extreme poverty and human rights, said at the end of his 11-day visit to Malaysia that the monthly RM980 poverty line underpinning Malaysia's official 0.4 per cent national poverty rate, or less than 25,000 households, was a "very low and highly unrealistic poverty line". ... He said Malaysia's "extremely low" poverty line was inconsistent with the cost of living here. ... He said independent analyses suggested a more realistic poverty rate of 16 to 20 per cent, rather than the official 2016 rate of 0.4 per cent, and about nine per cent of households survive on less than RM2,000 a month. ... Alston also discounted the mainstream narrative that poverty in Malaysia was largely confined to small numbers in rural areas and in the indigenous population, pointing out that urban poverty was obvious.

And it is also noticeable that related to that very last line, Alston was quoted to say: "In contrast to the official 2016 poverty rate of 0.0 per cent for the capital Kuala Lumpur, a 2018 Unicef survey of low-income apartments in the city found seven per cent of people living below the national poverty line, 85 per cent in relative poverty, and 99.7 per cent of children living in relative poverty."

Now for the second news report that came out on the very day that Alston's report on Malaysia was released and which was also the day before it was delivered to the United Nations Human Rights Council on July 7th, 2020 by Alston's successor Professor Olivier De Schutter, Bechtel (2020) from the online news service *BenarNews* which is based in the Washington DC had this to say:

A move by Malaysia's new government [following the downfall of the Pakatan Harapan federal government in February 2020] to drop the previous administration's pledge to correct "misleadingly low" assessments of poverty is worrisome because it will make eradication efforts more difficult in the Southeast Asian country, a United Nations expert said Monday. Philip Alston, the outgoing U.N. special rapporteur on extreme poverty and human rights, expressed his concerns while releasing his final report about poverty in Malaysia that stemmed from his visit to the country last year. ... Following his 11-day visit to Malaysia in August 2019, Alston challenged the then-government's claims that the poverty rate was 0.4 percent – saying it could be as much as 20 percent, based on independent analysis. With its population of 31.5 million people, a poverty rate of 0.4 percent would represent 126,000 people, while a rate of 20 percent would represent 6.3 million.

It is also worth noting that in relation to that very last line, Alston was quoted to say: "The insistence that the line is 'derived from internationally accepted standards' is a smokescreen and ignores the blatant mismatch between reality and statistics. Pretending that almost no one in the entire country lives in poverty doesn't change the reality that millions are poor. Saving face is one thing, but distorting the facts is quite another."

As for the third news report by Corsi (2020) that came out within just over two weeks after Alston's report was delivered to the United Nations Human Rights Council, the following was mentioned early on:

In August 2019, the United Nations sent its special rapporteur on extreme poverty and human rights Professor Philip Alston to Malaysia to investigate claims by the government that it had virtually eradicated poverty within its borders. Alston spent 11 days visiting a variety of areas nationwide, from urban Selangor and Kuala Lumpur to rural parts of Kelantan, Sabah and Sarawak. At the end of his visit, while acknowledging that Malaysia had made enormous strides towards elevating the net worth of society as a whole, he said the 0.4 percent poverty rate — the lowest of any country on Earth by a country mile — touted by the government was a fabrication.

It is notable that in the very same write up the following is also mentioned coming from Alston – and this was in response to the fact that the new Perikatan

Nasional federal government had shown disregard to the positive things which its predecessor the so called New Malaysia Pakatan Harapan federal government (which earlier had defeated UMNO-BN political party in May 2018 General Election) had decided to do in its reaction to Alston's report:

He accused the administration of "statistical sleight of hand" in its official poverty rate and noted that the new government had backtracked on the promises of its predecessor. Alston pointed to World Bank data showing that 30 percent of Malaysian households did not have enough money for food, while 23 percent did not have funds to provide adequate shelter. Meanwhile, he found that roughly half of Malaysians did not have the means to cope with a sudden financial shock... Furthermore, he attacked the Ministry of Economic Affairs for its new multidimensional poverty index of 0.86 percent, a rate that "beggars belief", despite supposedly taking into account his initial findings. ... Again, the new government under Prime Minister Muhyiddin Yassin took the tried and trusted method of politicians past in Malaysia: deny, deny, deny.

And right after all that, interestingly the following was raised:

Since achieving independence, the government has routinely refused to accept criticism of even the most obvious of blunders, while employing a variety of sweeping techniques to discredit and shout down the source. ... Such is its disdain that, at parliamentary level — and despite the acknowledgement of the now opposition — there has been no attempt whatsoever to table the report for debate, lending more weight to the argument that the Malaysian people are governed by self-serving politicians on both sides of Parliament, more interested in their own advancement than that of the nation.

So, what exactly that the Alston's report has said about anything? Well, some of the devastating remarks include the following (United Nations Human Rights Council, 2020):

- Malaysia has achieved extraordinary economic growth over many years and made great strides in reducing poverty... But its official method of measuring poverty produces a national poverty rate of just 0.4 per cent, the lowest in the world, suggesting that less than 25,000 households are in poverty... the Special Rapporteur observed that this would make Malaysia the unrivalled world champion in conquering poverty. But he also noted that the claim reflected a statistical sleight of hand that has had extremely harmful consequences.
- The absolute poverty line in Malaysia is extremely low at just RM 980 (US\$ 241) per month for a family of four. That bears no relation to the cost of living

- Child labour is also a problem in Malaysia, including on palm oil plantations where an oppressive quota system drives families to bring their children to work as unpaid labourers.
- Malaysia has registered about 15,000 marriages involving children over the past decade, with Muslim girls allowed to marry before the age of 16 with permission from a syariah (sharia) court judge. Poverty is a widely recognized driver of child marriage...

But it seems there appears to be no end to the poverty questions in the country in the foreseeable future. And why that is the case may be found inside the report itself:

- A national poverty measure should enable a sober, contextualized assessment of the level and nature of poverty, but in Malaysia it has become a way for successive Governments to declare victory over poverty without having actually achieved it. The national poverty line bears no relationship to the cost of living, household incomes, or realities on the ground. It was meaningful in 1970 but real household income has increased fivefold since then and Malaysia has gone from being a low-income to an upper-middle-income country in that time. Apart from being inconsistent with almost all independent analysis, the artificially low measure has discouraged research on poverty and distorted the targeting of existing social support programmes.
- Malaysia stands out among its peers for its lack of transparency around publicly held data and other information. Unlike the great majority of similarly situated countries, Malaysia does not provide full access to key household survey microdata, stifling both governmental and independent research and analysis on poverty and inequality. When asked for data, State government officials often indicated they would need to make a request to the central Government. Researchers can apply to the Department of Statistics for select sets of data, but several said their requests were often not granted. International organizations and even State officials said they too had to make specific requests for information and that their access was essentially at the mercy of the Department of Statistics. Government officials bluntly contradicted these consistent reports from a variety of sources. A representative of the Department of Statistics said that the Department "makes the data available to all", while an official of the Ministry of Economic Affairs said the Government provides what it can, but must be careful with data owing to privacy concerns. Since many other countries provide anonymized data without compromising privacy, the policy seems more likely to be motivated by a desire to conceal from the public information that might not

be favourable to the Government. In some cases, it appears that important data is not even being collected. And in others, existing data cannot be disaggregated to shed light on the situation of vulnerable target groups. Officials were consistently unable to provide key figures... The statistics that are available are carefully managed and presented in a way that often obscures crucial details.

And as perhaps as to be expected, each of those two points providing what appears to be the root causes for the various depressing findings on poverty in the country (which include those noted earlier) have led to the following immediate outcomes, respectively:

- Denying the scale of poverty has exacerbated the problem by justifying significant underinvestment in poverty reduction, stymying research into and analysis of the drivers of poverty, encouraging a widespread misunderstanding of who is poor and allowing a fragmented, poorly targeted and inadequately funded social protection system to limp haplessly along. Non-governmental organizations have stepped in to fill the gap and provide much needed services to low-income people, but these admirable efforts are no substitute for official policies and action.
- The Government should also improve access to data and other information on poverty. Its persistent refusal to provide effective access to such information, and in some cases the complete failure to even collect important data, significantly hampers research, policymaking and poverty alleviation.

As if all that from the UNICEF and UN Human Rights Council are not depressing and harrowing enough, note the following coming from domestic sources – where the first four came out recently in the year 2022 while the last one in May 2020:

- Poverty and absolute poverty continued to haunt us and we now refer to B60s as more fall under the poverty line. After more than two years of Covid-19, the poor have seen their income squeezed even further by lower/weaker purchasing power, and stagnant wages and to top it all, prices are not coming down despite subsidies. In 2019, the Department of Statistics (DOSM), revised the national poverty line income of RM980 to RM2,208 for the poor which totals 308,699 people and RM1,169 for the absolute poor, which covers 136,923 people. This amounts to 445,622 people – almost half a million lives in poverty and barely surviving. (Maria Chin, 2022)
- To put Malaysia's economic and social development into context, we have to acknowledge that 65 years after independence from the British, a typical Malaysian born at the time of Merdeka will retire into old age poverty. ... As at June 30, 6.62 million, or 52% of the 12.78 million EPF members



aged under 55 had savings below RM10,000, equivalent to RM42 per month in retirement. Almost five million members or 75% of these are Bumiputeras, the group Malaysia's development policy is supposed to have favoured most since 1957. There are 3.2 million members under the age of 55 whose savings are at a "very critical" level, that is, less than RM1,000, and 2.58 million or 81% of them are Bumiputeras. Of the 256,300 members currently aged 54, half have the equivalent of only RM154 per month in retirement. The household poverty line is RM2,208 per month, with RM1,169 for food. Among active contributors, 73% do not have adequate basic savings and 84% of all members are in this position. ... Terrifying as these numbers are, they are the tip of the iceberg because EPF and other formal pension schemes cover only around 57% of the population. ... Looking beyond EPF, around 16.43 million people, or 68.9% of the working age population, have no formal or regular pension cover. ... Taken together, around 87% of the working age population have inadequate cover. Of course, there are already 3.6 million people over 60 years old, most in retirement, and an estimated 2.6 million with inadequate cover bringing a total of 69.4% of the adult population facing or living in poverty in old age. (Williams, 2022)

- PPKB [Urban Poverty Eradication Programme] is a programme implemented by the Housing and Local Government Ministry and involves several initiatives including Urban Community Economic Empowerment Programme (PEKB). The [Auditor-General's Report 2021 Series 1] report, released today, also said that the performance of the programme was not fully achieved because there were participants who did not generate income to get above the poverty line and did not benefit from the programme even though approval was given, because of the failure of the implementing agency to carry it out. The implementing agency failed to carry out repair work that was approved for 113 PPKB participants, in addition to the remaining allocation for 2016, amounting to RM1.08 million, returned to the Finance Ministry following the housing ministry's failure to implement the programme. ... The findings were obtained as a result of the auditing programme for the 11th Malaysia Plan (11MP) and 12MP as of Dec 31, 2021. Apart from this, another weakness detected was that as many as 22 local authorities had PPKB account balances that were not spent to benefit the target groups. These balances ranged from RM11,808.43 to RM2.06 million, with a total balance of RM4.82 million. (Bernama, 2022a)
- The Special Committee to Combat Double Burden of Malnutrition Among Children in Malaysia

approved the 2022-2030 National Strategic Plan to Address the Problem of Stunting in Children in its first meeting today. Health Minister Khairy Jamaluddin said the national strategic plan would be presented to the cabinet and the Finance Ministry so that the plan to combat malnutrition in children would be raised as a national agenda for the wellbeing of the Malaysian Family in the 2023 Budget. ... According to Khairy, stunting among children recorded an increase from 17 percent in 2015 to 21.8 percent in 2019. He said the trend of nutritional deficiencies among children, especially those from low-income families, is expected to increase due to the protracted Covid-19 pandemic and its economic impact on the people. Khairy said stunting which is the inability of children to reach their ideal height is the result of chronic malnutrition where children do not have food of adequate quality and quantity over a long period of time. (Bernama, 2022b)

- About 60% of Malaysian workers will find it very challenging to survive for more than one week, let alone raise even RM1,000 in household expenses, if they suddenly lost their jobs due to the Covid-19 pandemic. This is based on a study by Bank Negara Malaysia (BNM) and the National Economic Action Council in 2017, which found that up to 60% of Malaysian households were surviving off less than the living wage, meaning they did not earn enough to have a normal standard of living, said Majlis Tindakan Ekonomi Melayu (MTEM) senior fellow Azlan Awang. ... The central bank released its living wage concept in March 2018, which ranged from RM2,700 per month for a singleton living in Kuala Lumpur, to RM6,500 for a couple with two children, based on 2016 living estimates. After the release of its 2017 study, BNM categorised 75% of Malaysia's workforce as belonging to the country's most vulnerable group, and it is this group of workers who are currently the most affected by the economic crisis caused by the pandemic, added Azlan. ... Even prior to the massive Covid-19 outbreak, Malaysia's wages were "something we cannot be proud of", said Azlan, adding that the wage share of gross domestic product (GDP) was only 35% with a median amount of RM2,300 a month. He said the impact of Covid-19 had revealed that the Malaysian economy was actually very fragile. ("60% of Malaysian Workers", 2020)

Prior to the coming to the end of the work, there is perhaps a need to point out that it may not be quite right to believe that the 1MDB on its own was all that was needed in causing the federal government of Malaysia to go ahead in incurring additional debts in the years following the public exposure of the 1MDB scandal. But such may have been the impression that

one gets following what was laid out earlier. The truth however may just be the following: there are at least three possible reasons that some parties may argue to have nothing to do with the pre existing 1MDB debts causing the federal government of Malaysia to go ahead in incurring huge amount of additional debts in the years following the public exposure of the 1MDB scandal. In other words, on the basis of these reasons (associated with parties from either inside or outside the country or both), even if there is no huge amount of 1MDB debts to be settled, Malaysia would still incur huge amount of additional debts no matter what!

a) *Why Incurring More Debts – If Not to Settle the Huge Amount of the 1MDB Debts?*

To pay billions of dollars of the 1MDB debts may not be the reason or the sole reason why the then government of Malaysia seemed to be without any restraint in incurring billions more debts within the few years before it was replaced in May 2018. And those reasons are: (1) the Mainland China's Belt and Road Initiative (BRI), formerly known as One Belt One Road or OBOR for short, which is a global infrastructure development strategy adopted by the Chinese government in 2013 to invest in nearly 70 countries and international organizations leading to the accusation of China having countries ensnared into the so called debt trap; (2) Malaysia's public procurement process for decades is horribly littered with fraud, waste and abuse (FWA) instances; and (3) the person Jho Low. Related to the first two reasons, there are some great references which one may want to peruse.

On BRI (and its impact on Malaysia with or without touching on 1MDB to a limited extent) see for example Lim and Ng (2022), Freedman and Bekele (2022), Council on Foreign Relations (2021), Schneider (2021), Camba et al. (2021), Nambiar (2021), Chin (2021), Alden and Mendez (2021), Liow, Liu and Xue (2021), Sintusingha et al. (2021), Mishra et al. (2021), Dar and Seng (2021), Kuik (2021), Gerstl (2020), Hong and Guanie (2020), Noughton (2020), Wang and Zhao (2020), Yasmi and Wu (2020), Zaharul et al. (2020), Hernandez (2019) and Liu and Lim (2019). Also, it may be worthwhile to check West (2018) even when its BRI discussion is devoid in mentioning anything related to Malaysia.

As for the second reason that concerns Malaysia's public procurement process and its horror stories, see Lee (2021), Wei (2021), Siti Maryam (2021), Yeo (2020), National Audit Department (2019), Aida Maria et al. (2018), Xavier and Xavier (2017), Khairul Saidah (2016), Jones (2013), Hui et al. (2011) and Transparency International (2006). And in case one prefers rather brief news report on problems plaguing public procurement process in the country, see "Procurement Law Needed" (2022), "MACC Man Tells of 'Corrupt Cartel'" (2021) and The Editor (2013b, 2013c).

(It should be worth noting that in the case of two theses - Siti Maryam (2021) for master and Khairul Saidah (2016) for PhD – there appear to be the corresponding published journal papers on procurements available in the internet. But strenuous efforts in locating them had got nowhere! And that is the reason why they are not included in the paragraph above. In the case of Siti Maryam, it is supposed to be around at <https://doi.org/10.1108/JFRA-05-2021-0132> and the journal concerned is the *Journal of Financial Reporting and Accounting*. As for Khairul Saidah, it is supposedly to be available at 10.1504/IJPM.2021.100415 19 with the journal concerned is the *International Journal of Procurement Management*. Also note that for the latter, the abstract among others says: "This paper examines procurement fraud in the Malaysian public sector. The study demonstrates how the institutional arrangements in Malaysia manufacture fraudulent practices within government purchasing. ... Findings illustrate how public policy and development; state-business relations, and power relations in Malaysia manufacture fraud in public procurement. This paper provides evidence of collaboration in continued corruption and fraud within government purchasing through organised financial crime by Malaysia's ruling elites, politicians, and private capitalists, which is assisted by public officials and regulators.")

Note that the problems found in Malaysia's public procurement process are not at all unique! Evidence of such may be found in the following examples: for various countries from the South East Asia see Schoeberlein (2020), ASEANSAI (2016) and Jones (2009); for Nigeria see Bamidele (2019); and for Poland see World Bank (2013). Also see Hoffman and Konrad Adenauer Stiftung (2021), Transparency International (2018), (2017), (2016), (2014) and (2013) and Ferwerda et al. (2017) to find out the more interesting development in the field over the last one decade.

Now, when it concerns Malaysia's debilitating public procurement process and where the subject matter of the 1MDB was mentioned too in the very same piece of work, see the excellent write up by Amarthalingam (2018) and the section entitled lopsided contracts in the second part of an interview given by the then Attorney General Tommy Thomas to *The Edge Financial Daily* ("I Will Never Charge", 2018). As for the BRI and the 1MDB heavily mentioned in the very same work, see the following: Yeoh (2020), Dezenski (2020), Jones and Hameiri (2020), Malhi (2018), Fong (2017), "Malaysia and China to Meet" (2017), Mung and Fong (2016) and Mung (2016). And of course those are to be added to so many others mentioned in the two places earlier (just before the part that is concerned with the state of poverty in the country these days) – one in the very paragraph where Abdul Muein (2022) was

mentioned and the other in the paragraph that comes right after the two quotations coming from Khairie-Hisyam (2020).

With two out of the three reasons for additional new debts incurrence explained, the third and last reason is concerned with one of the protagonists of the 1MDB scandal. In their excellent write up regarding that person's shenanigans over three time periods, Yeap and Tat (2018) had this to say over what took place for the third and last time period of 2017:

When announcing two suspicious "red file" projects totalling RM9.4 billion under MoF's Suria Strategic Energy Resources Sdn Bhd (SSER) on June 5, Finance Minister Lim Guan Eng told reporters there was "strong suspicion" that they were "all part of the 1MDB scandal". Lim described the red files as documents pertaining to 1MDB and other sensitive matters that can be accessed by only former MoF secretary-general Tan Sri Irwan Serigar Abdullah and a few others. Even the auditor-general did not have access to the files. It is believed that Jho Low had a hand in the negotiations of SSER's projects with various Chinese companies as well as that of the RM60 billion East Coast Railway Line (ECRL). *The cost of both projects is said to be highly inflated in order for money to be siphoned out for 1MDB-related payments as well as for the benefit of Jho Low.* (Emphasis added.)

There certainly should not be any surprise whatsoever of what Yeap and Tat had mentioned at the end of that very quotation since the 1MDB and related entities had by a short few years earlier stopped being of much use for that concerned person and had to be replaced by some other rides so that Malaysia as his personal cash cow would continue to do so to support his decadent lifestyle...

All in all, in this Part I of the causes' series for the 1MDB, there is the laying out of arguments coming from various parties whose remarks or write ups came out in publications that should be easily accessible and comprehensible to many. And so in the next Part II of the series the journey continues with the laying out of arguments coming from those whose publications have come out in the form of articles in refereed journals and the like. Are there going to be additional 1MDB causes to be considered? And in case more or less the same set of causes is found, are there new details emerging which one has not seen previously? Stay tuned for the answers to these and other questions!

REFERENCES RÉFÉRENCES REFERENCIAS

1. 'I am trying to be a reforming AG in a reforming government'. (2018, October 5). *The Edge Malaysia Weekly.* <https://www.thee-dgemarkets.com/article/feature-i-am-trying-be-reforming-ag-reforming-government>
2. 1MDB criticised by lawmakers before sukuk sale. (2014, November 18). *Bloomberg.* <https://www.thee-dgemarkets.com/article/1mdb-criticised-lawmakers-sukuk-sale>
3. 1MDB-Tanore trial: The explosive witness statement of Najib's former aide. (2019, September 7). *theedgemarkets.com.* <https://www.thee-dgemarkets.com/article/1mdbtanore-trial-explosive-witness-statement-najibs-former-aide>
4. 60% of Malaysian workers will struggle to survive beyond a week of unemployment, says MTEM senior fellow. (2020, May 24). *the edgemarkets.com.* <https://www.thee-dgemarkets.com/article/60-malay-sian-workers-will-struggle-survive-beyond-week-un-employment-says-mtem-senior-fellow>
5. Abdul-Muein, A. (2022). Kleptocracy and foreign loan decision-making process: Insights from Malaysia's deals and renegotiations with China. *Journal of Current Southeast Asian Affairs*, 41(1) 135–158. <https://doi.org/10.1177%2F18681034211058470>
6. Adam, A. (2018a, June 6). 'MoF links two suspicious projects worth RM9.4b to 1MDB'. *The Edge Financial Daily.* <https://www.thee-dgemarkets.com/article/mof-links-two-suspicious-projects-worth-rm94b-1mdb>
7. Adam, A. (2018b, October 26). The agreements that sucked RM6b out of govt funds. *The Edge Financial Daily.* <https://www.thee-dgemarkets.com/article/agree-ments-sucked-rm6b-out-govt-funds>
8. Adam, A. (2019, September 19). Cover story: Appointment of inexperienced Amhari in 1MDB negotiations mind-boggling. *The Edge Malaysia Weekly.* <https://www.thee-dgemarkets.com/article/cover-story-appointment-inexperienced-amhari-1mdb-negotiations-mindboggling>
9. Adam, A., & Emir, Z. (2018, October 25). Funds diversion was to avoid Malaysian bond market collapse, says Najib. *theedgemarkets.com.* <https://www.theedgemarkets.com/article/funds-diversion-was-avoid-malaysian-bond-market-collapse-says-najib>
10. Afiq, A. (2018, February 27). Children in low-cost flats live in poverty, says UN. *The Malaysian Reserve.* <https://themalaysianreserve.com/2018/02/27/children-low-cost-flats-live-poverty-says-un/>
11. Ahmad-Naqib, I. (2019, September 24). Amhari highlights passages in confidential document implying bailout of 1MDB. *The Edge Financial Daily.* <https://www.thee-dgemarkets.com/article/amhari-highlights-passages-confidential-document-implying-bailout-1mdb>
12. Aida-Maria, I., Mohammad-Rizal, H., Clark, C., & Raziah-Bi, M.S. (2018). Public sector procurement: The effectiveness of monitoring mechanism. *Asia-Pacific Management Accounting Journal*, 13(2), 147-

172. <http://arionline.uitm.edu.my/ojs/index.php/APMAJ/article/view/774>

13. Alden, C., & Mendez, A. (2021). *Comparative study of Costa Rica, Argentina, Malaysia, Djibouti and their complex relationship with China: Advantages, disadvantages and lessons learned*. London School of Economics and Political Science. <http://eprints.lse.ac.uk/id/eprint/112461>

14. Alfian, Z.M.T. (2021, October 29). Najib the 'greater evil', better to have worked with Anwar, says Dr Mahathir. *The Malaysian Insight*. <https://www.themalaysianinsight.com/s/348041>

15. Amaralingam, S. (2018, October 12). Remaking Malaysia: No more getting around procurement rules? *The Edge Malaysia Weekly*. <https://www.theedgemarkets.com/article/remaking-malaysia-no-more-getting-around-procurement-rules>

16. Anisah, S. (2015, March 15). Centralised power, weak institutions allowed 1MDB to happen, says Sarawak Report editor. *The Malaysian Insider*. <http://www.themalaysianinsider.com/malaysia/article/centralised-power-weak-institutions-allowed-1mdb-to-happen-says-sarawak-report>

17. ASEANSAI. (2016). ASEANSAI research project report on public procurement audit. <http://www.aseansai.org/2016/03/16/aseansai-research-project-report-on-public-procurement-audit/>

18. Azham, M.A. (2015a). 1MDB: The background. *Journal of Public Administration and Governance*, 5(4), 133-141. <https://doi.org/10.5296/jpag.v5i4.885>

19. Azham, M.A. (2016a). 1MDB: The audit firms' questions. *Journal of Public Administration and Governance*, 6(1), 73-86. <https://doi.org/10.5296/jpag.v6i1.9057>

20. Azham, M.A. (2016b). 1MDB: The Auditor General Office's questions. *Journal of Public Administration and Governance*, 6(1), 50-72. <https://doi.org/10.5296/jpag.v6i1.9056>

21. Azham, M.A. (2015b). 1MDB: The financial accounting's question of going concern. *Journal of Public Administration and Governance*, 5(4), 142-162. <https://doi.org/10.5296/jpag.v5i4.8884>

22. Azham, M.A. (2018). IMDB: Corporate governance going berserk? Part I. *International Journal of Academic Research in Business and Social Sciences*, 8(12), 1861-1946. <http://dx.doi.org/10.6007/IJARBSS/v8-i12/5361>

23. Azham, M.A. (2019). IMDB: Corporate governance going berserk? Part II. *International Journal of Academic Research in Business and Social Sciences*, 9(3), 945-1004. <http://dx.doi.org/10.6007/IJARBSS/v9-i3/5757>

24. Azham, M.A., Lee, T.H., Gloeck, J.D., Siti-Zabedah, S., Mohamad-Zulkurnai, G., & Mohd-Syahrir, R. (2008). Internal audit in the state and local governments of Malaysia. *Accountants Today*, 21(6), 8-11. https://www.mia.org.my/v2/Membership/services/account-tants_today_details.aspx?ID=98

25. Azreen, H. (2019, August 13). When financial knowledge alone is not enough. *The Malaysian Reserve*. <https://themalaysia-nreserve.com/2019/08/13/when-financial-knowledge-alone-is-not-enough/>

26. Bamidele, E.O., Mosaku, T.O., & Fagbenle, O.I. (2019). Quantitative analysis of the effect of compliance with Public Procurement Act 2007 on time overrun among public tertiary institutions. *International Journal of Civil Engineering and Technology*, 10(3), 421-431. https://iaeme.com/Home/article_id/IJCET_10_03_043

27. Bechtel, J. (2020, July 6). UN rapporteur rebukes Malaysian reversal on poverty reporting. *BenarNews*. <https://www.benarnews.org/English/news/malaysian/poverty-report-07062020172313.html>

28. Bernama. (2022a, August 3). Auditor General's report: Aid for urban poor not distributed fairly, evenly. *Malaysiakini*. <https://m.malaysiakini.com/news/630777>

29. Bernama. (2022b, June 27). Strategic plan to prevent stunting in children approved. *Malaysiakini*. <https://m.malaysiakini.com/news/626259>

30. Bhattacharjee, R.B. (2017, January 25). Being human: Nip the bud of graft when no one is looking. *The Edge Malaysia Weekly*. <https://www.theedgemarkets.com/article/being-human-nip-bud-graft-when-no-one-looking>

31. Brown, C.R. (2021). Malaysia: A case study in global corruption. In Hugo de Burgh & Paul Lashmar (Eds.), *Investigative Journalism* (3rd ed., pp. 187-202). Routledge. <https://www.taylorfrancis.com/chapters/edit/10.4324/9780429060281-17/Malaysia-clare-newcastle-brown?context=ubx&refId=30c84cb9-5c90-461f-9a01-1edbf52fa24f>

32. Camba, A., Gomez, T., Khaw, R., & Cheong, K.-C. (2021). Strongmen politics and investment flows: China's investments in Malaysia and the Philippines. *Journal of the Asia-Pacific economy*. <https://doi.org/10.1080/13547860.2021.1950113>

33. Chen, V. (2021, September 30). Kleptocracy through weak governance at state-owned corporations. *The CLS Blue Sky Blog*. <https://clsbluesky.law.columbia.edu/2021/09/30/kleptocracy-through-weak-governance-at-state-owned-corporations/>

34. Chin, K.F. (2021). Malaysia's perception and strategy toward China's BRI expansion: continuity or change? *The Chinese Economy*, 54 (1), 9-19. <https://doi.org/10.1080/10971475.2020.1809814>

35. Chua, G. (2019, January 9). Jho Low rubbishes WSJ's 1MDB bailout offer claim, blames Dr M — report. *theedgemarkets.com*. <https://www.theedgemarkets.com/article/jho-low-rubbi-shes-wsjs-1mdb-bailout-offer-claim-blames-dr-m-%E2%80%94-report>

36. Code Blue. (2019, August 23). UN expert: Not true that Malaysia eliminated poverty. Galen Centre for Health & Social Policy. <https://cod-eblue.galen-centre.org/2019/08/23/un-expert-not-true-that-malaysia-eliminated-poverty/>

37. Corsi, G. (2020, July 23). UN poverty report on Malaysia falls on deaf ears. *LiCAS.news*. <https://www.liicas.news/2020/07/23/un-poverty-report-on-malaysia-falls-on-deaf-ears/>

38. Council on Foreign Relations. (2021). *Independent Task Force Report No. 79 - China's Belt and Road: Implications for the United States*. <https://www.cfr.org/report/chinas-belt-and-road-implications-for-the-united-states/findings>

39. Dar, K.B., & Seng, T.C. (2021). The road and belt initiative in Malaysia: Challenges and recommendations. *Akademika*, 91 (3), 79-91. <https://doi.org/10.17576/akad-2021-9103-07>

40. Dezenski, E.K. (2020, May 6). *Below the Belt and Road: Corruption and illicit dealings in China's global infrastructure*: Foundation for defense of democracies. <https://www.fdd.org/analysis/2020/05/04/below-the-belt-and-road/>

41. Eng, L.G. (2015, June 8). Speech by YAB Tuan Lim Guan Eng, Chief Minister of Penang at 7th Annual Corporate Governance Summit. <https://limguaneng.com/index.php/2015/06/08/speech-at-7th-annual-corporate-governance-summit-ec/>

42. Eng, L.G. (2019, May 6). Keynote Address (at the Launch of the Corporate Governance Monitor 2019 that was read by Tony Pua Kiam Wee the political secretary to the minister of finance). <https://www.treasury.gov.my/index.php/en/gallery-activities/speech/item/5154-speech-text-launch-of-the-corporate-governance-monitor-2019.html>

43. Fernandez, J. (2015, March 16). Najib's audit of 1MDB scandal a no-hoper. *Free Malaysia Today*. <http://www.freemalaysiatoday.com/category/nation/2015/03/16/najibs-audit-of-1mdb-scandal-a-no-hoper/>

44. Ferwerda, J., Deleanu, I., & Unger, B. (2017). Corruption in public procurement: Finding the right indicators. *European Journal on Criminal Policy and Research*, 23(2), 245-267. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10610-016-9312-3>

45. Fong, K. (2017, May 22). OBOR initiative a high stakes game. *The Edge Malaysia Weekly*. <https://www.theedgemarkets.com/article/obor-initiative-high-stakes-game>

46. Freedman, A., & Bekele, N. (2022, June). China's Belt and Road Initiative in Malaysia and Ethiopia: Domestic politics overshadows international relations. *Indian Journal of Asian Affairs*, 35 (1), 1-22. https://www.jstor.org/stable/27146664#metadata_info_tab_contents

47. Gerstl, A. (2020). Malaysia's hedging strategy towards China under Mahathir Mohamad (2018-2020): Direct engagement, limited balancing, and limited bandwagoning. *Journal of Current Chinese Affairs*, 49(1), 106-131. <https://doi.org/10.1177/1868102620964219>

48. Gomez, T. (2015, July 22). 1MDB: A chance to get it right. *KiniBiz*. <http://www.kinibiz.com/story/opinions/179423/1mdb-%E2%80%93-a-chance-to-get-it-right.html>

49. Govt suspects Najib used Chinese cash for 1MDB's debt. (2018, August 2). *The Edge Financial Daily*. <https://www.theedgemarkets.com/article/govt-suspects-najib-used-chinese-cash-1mdbs-debt>

50. Gunasegaram, P. (2015, May 28). Why things like 1MDB happen. *Malaysiakini*. <https://www.malaysiakini.com/columns/299962>

51. Hakimi, A.J. (2017, October 28). Grand corruption and the deterrent role of civil societies. *Free Malaysia Today*. <http://www.freemalaysiatoday.com/category/opinion/2017/10/28/grand-corruption-and-the-deterrent-role-of-civil-societies/>

52. Hernandez, P. (2019, January 1). A new colonialism? Chinese foreign direct investment in Malaysian infrastructure. Lehigh Preserve. <https://preserve.lib.lehigh.edu/islandora/object/preserve%3Abp-15927775>

53. Ho, S. (2018, February 26). Malaysia's children more stunted than African countries' — Unicef Malaysia. <https://www.theedgemarkets.com/article/malaysias-children-more-stunted-african-countries-%E2%80%93-unicef-malaysia>

54. Hoffman, P., & Konrad Adenauer Stiftung. (2021). *Countering the corrupt: The what, who, where, why and how-to of countering corruption*. Siber Ink CC. <http://hdl.handle.net/11159/5376>

55. Hong, L., & Guanie, L. (2020). A Nanyang approach to the Belt and Road Initiative: Malaysia and its dilemmas. In Yongnian Zeng and Litao Zhao (Eds.), *Chineseness and modernity in a changing China* (pp. 253-286). World Scientific. <https://doi.org/10.1142/11565>

56. How Malaysian corporate laws can recover after corruption. (2018, November 21). IMPACT. <https://impact.monash.edu/corporate-regulation/how-malaysian-corporate-laws-can-recover-after-corruption/>

57. Hui, W.S., Radiah, O., Normah, H.O., Rashidah, A.R., & Nurul-Husna, H. (2011). Procurement issues in Malaysia. *International Journal of Public Sector Management*, 24(6), 567-593. <https://doi.org/10.1108/09513551111163666>

58. I will never charge anyone for political reasons — AG. (2018, September 20). *The Edge Financial Daily*. <https://www.theedgemarkets.com/article/i-will-never-charge-anyone-political-reasons-%E2%80%94-ag>

59. Jahabar, S. & Goh, J. (2015, January 29). Shake-up at the top in AMMB. *The Edge Financial Daily*. <https://www.theedgemarkets.com/article/shake-top-amm>

60. Jiang, Y. (2022). Unpacking the Belt and Road Initiative: Does its public diplomacy narratives match its implementation? *East Asia*. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s12140-022-09386-1>

61. Jones, D.S. (2009). Curbing corruption in government procurement in Southeast Asia: Challenges and constraints. *Asian Journal of Political Science*, 17(2), 145-172. <https://doi.org/10.1080/02185370903077444>

62. Jones, D.S. (2013, October). *Policy Paper No 7 - Key failings in the Malaysian public procurement system and how they can be addressed by greater transparency*. IDEAS. <https://www.ideas.org.my/publications-item/policy-paper-no-7-key-failings-in-the-malaysian-public-procurement-system-and-how-they-can-be-addressed-by-greater-transparency/>

63. Jones, L. & Hameiri, S. (2020, August 19). *Debunking the myth of 'debt-trap diplomacy': How recipient countries shape China's Belt and Road Initiative*. The Royal Institute of International Affairs, Chatham House. <https://www.chatham-house.org/2020/08/debunking-myth-debt-trap-diplomacy>

64. Jo-Lyn, N. (2018, March 5). *Unicef study shows Malaysian kids more stunted than Zimbabweans!?* We take a closer look. cilisos.my. <https://cilisos.my/this-study-found-that-malaysian-children-are-more-stunted-than-those-in-zimbabwe/>

65. Kelleher, D.M. (2019, May 14). *Goldman Sachs and the 1MDB scandal*. Harvard Law School Forum on Corporate Governance. <https://corpgov.law.harvard.edu/2019/05/14/goldman-sachs-and-the-1mdb-scandal/>

66. Khairie-Hisyam, A. (2020, January 6). 2010 > 2019: Decade of disruption - China's BRI — a 'poisoned' lifeline as 1MDB was sinking. *The Edge Malaysia Weekly*. <https://www.theedgemarkets.com/article/2010-2019-decade-disruption-chinas-bri-%E2%80%94-poisoned-lifeline-1mdb-was-sinking>

67. Khairul-Saidah, A.-A. (2016). Public procurement fraud in Malaysia: A political economy approach. [Unpublished doctoral dissertation]. University of Essex. <http://repository.essex.ac.uk/17883/>

68. Kuik, C.-C. (2021). Malaysia's fluctuating engagement with China's Belt and Road Initiative: Leveraging asymmetry, legitimizing authority. *Asian Perspective*, 45 (2), 421-444. https://www.researchgate.net/publication/350963166_Malaysia%27s_Fluctuating_Engagement_with_China%27s_Bel

69. Lau, B. (2018, March 2). *Call for help: UNICEF study places Malaysia's dire nutrition status under spotlight*. MIMS. <https://today.mims.com/call-for-help-unicef-study-places-malaysia-dire-nutrition-status-under-spotlight>

70. Lee, H.A. (2021). Public procurement and bumiputera company development in the construction industry: Reviewing policies, exploring possibilities. IDEAS. <https://www.ideas.org.my/publications-item/public-procurement-and-bumiputera-company-develop-ment-in-the-construction-industry-reviewing-policies-exploring-possibilities/>

71. Lim, G., & Ng, K.K. (2022, June 8). *How Malaysian politics shaped Chinese real estate deals and economic development*. Carnegie Endowment for International Peace. <https://carnegieein-dowment.org/2022/06/08/how-malaysian-politics-shaped-chinese-real-estate-deals-and-economic-development-pub-87286>

72. Liow, J.C., Liu, H., & Xue, G. (Eds.). (2021). *Research handbook on the belt and road initiative*. Edward Elgar. <https://doi.org/10.4337/9781789908718>

73. Liu, H., & Lim, G. (2019). The political economy of a rising China in Southeast Asia: Malaysia's response to the Belt and Road Initiative. *Journal of Contemporary China*, 28(116), 216-231. <https://doi.org/10.1080/10670564.2018.1511393>

74. Lovrenclear, J.D. (2015, May 28). The 1MDB lessons for all. *Malaysiakini*. <https://www.malaysiakini.com/letters/299885>

75. MACC man tells of 'corrupt cartel' in procurement. (2021, September 30). *Free Malaysia Today*. <https://www.freemalaysiatoday.com/category/nation/2021/09/30/macc-man-tells-of-corrupt-cartel-in-procurement/>

76. Mahathir says the ECRL project contract is strange. (2018, June 4). *The Edge Malaysia Weekly*. <https://www.theedgemarkets.com/article/mahathir-says-ecrl-project-contract-strange>

77. Malaysia and China to meet over port projects and Bandar Malaysia. (2017, May 31). *The Straits Times*. <https://www.theedgemarkets.com/article/malaysia-and-china-meet-over-port-projects-and-bandar-malaysia>

78. Malaysia probing whether China offered to bail out 1MDB. (2019, January 8). *Bloomberg*. <https://www.theedgemarkets.com/article/guan-eng-malaysia-check-if-chinabacked-projects-cost-inflated-1mdb>

79. Malaysia's 1MDB said planning 2014's biggest Islamic bond sale. (2014, September 18). *Bloomberg*. <https://www.theedgemarkets.com->

/article/malaysia%E2%80%99s-1mdb-said-planning-201 4%E2%80%99s-biggest-islamic-bond-sale

80. Malhi, A. (2018). Race, debt and sovereignty – The 'china factor' in Malaysia's GE14. *The Round Table*, 107 (6), 717-728. <https://doi.org/10.1080/00358533.2018.1545939>

81. Maria-Chin, A. (2022, August 30). Poverty, corruption still major issues after 65 years of Merdeka. *Malaysiakini*. <https://m.malaysiakini.com/columns/633992>

82. Menon, J. (2018, June 13). *Taming Malaysia's GLC 'monsters'*. East Asia Forum. <https://www.eastasiaforum.org/2018/06/13/taming-malaysias-glc-monsters/>

83. Mishra, R., Hashim, A., & Milner, A. (Eds.). (2021). *Asia and Europe in the 21st century: New anxieties, new opportunities*. Routledge. <https://doi.org/10.424/9781003148067>

84. Mui, G.Y., & Thye, H.L. (2019, March/April). Lessons from 1MDB: Learning from 'world's largest kleptocracy'. *Fraud Magazine*. <https://www.fraudmagazine.com/article.aspx?id=4295004898>

85. Mung, T.S. (2016, December 26). Story of the year: Malaysia bets big on China. *The Edge Malaysia Weekly*. <https://www.theedgemarkets.com/article/story-year-malaysia-bets-big-china>

86. Mung, T.S., & Fong, K. (2016, December 22). China deals: Boon or bane? *The Edge Malaysia Weekly*. <https://www.theedgemarkets.com/article/coverstory-china-deals-boon-or-bane>

87. Murugiah, S. (2018, August 1). 'All funds from EXIM Bank China paid directly to China Petroleum Pipeline's accounts'. *theedgemarkets.com*. <https://www.theedgemarkets.com/article/china-petroleum-pipeline-says-all-funds-exim-bank-china-paid-directly-its-accounts>

88. Nambiar, S. (2021). *Malaysia's economic engagement with China: A consideration of the economics and security nexus*. East Asian Bureau of Economic Research. <https://eaber.org/document/malaysia-s-economic-engagement-with-china-a-consideration-of-the-economics-and-security-nexus/>

89. National Audit Department of Malaysia. (2019). *Audit of the institutional framework for preventing corruption in procurement management: The case study of Sultan Idris Education University*. <https://www.audit.gov.my/images/PDF/IDI%20SFC%20Malaysia%20UPSI%20-%2030052019%20FINAL.pdf>

90. Naughton, B. (2020). Chinese industrial policy and the digital Silk Road: The case of Alibaba in Malaysia. *Asia Policy*, 15(1), 23-39. DOI: 10.1353/asp.2020.0006

91. Oh, S. (2019, December 25). Christmas - a time of sombre reflection. *Malaysiakini*. <https://www.malaysiakini.com/news/504807>

92. Parameswaran, P. (2019, January 15). A China bailout in Malaysia's 1MDB scandal? *The Diplomat*. <https://thediplomat.com/2019/01/a-china-bailout-for-malaysias-1mdb-scandal/>

93. Procurement law needed for better accountability, says IDEAS. (2022, August 10). *Free Malaysia Today*. <https://www.freemalaysiatoday.com/category/nation/2022/08/10/procurement-law-needed-for-better-accountability-says-ideas/>

94. Reuters. (2019, January 9). 1MDB scandal: China denies it offered to bail out Malaysian fund. *The Guardian*. <https://www.theguardian.com/world/2019/jan/09/1mdb-scandal-china-denies-it-offered-to-bail-out-malaysian-fund>

95. Schneider, F. (Ed.). (2021). *Global perspectives on China's Belt and Road Initiative: Asserting agency through regional connectivity*. Amsterdam University Press. <https://doi.org/10.1515/9789048553952>

96. Schoeberlein, J. (2020). Corruption in ASEAN: Regional trends from the 2020 Global Corruption Barometer and country spotlights. Transparency International. https://knowledge-hub.transparency.org/assets/uploads/kproducts/Corruption-in-ASEAN-2020_GCB-launch.pdf

97. Siang, L.K. (2022, July 28). Parliament should hold public hearings to determine how the 13th Parliament was prevented from exposing the 1MDB financial scandal and to ensure that Parliament will never be abused again to cover up financial scandals. *Lim Kit Siang for Malaysia*. <https://blog.limkitsiang.com/2022/07/28/parliament-should-hold-public-hearings-to-determine-how-the-13th-parliament-was-prevented-from-exposing-the-1mdb-financial-scandal-and-to-ensure-that-parliament-will-never-be-abused-again-to-cover-up/>

98. Singh, S. (2022, June 23). Husni says 1MDB CEO, branded as criminal, was just acting on Najib's instructions. *New Straits Times*. <https://www.nst.com.my/news/crime-courts/2022/06/807473/husni-says-1mdb-ceo-branded-criminal-was-just-acting-najibs>

99. Sintusingha, S., Wu, H., Lin, W., Han, S.S., & Qin, B. (Eds.). (2021). *International perspectives on the Belt and Road Initiative: A bottom-up approach*. Routledge. <https://doi.org/10.4324/9780367854645>

100. Siti-Maryam, M.A. (2021). *Weaknesses of Malaysian public procurement: A review of auditor general's reports* [Unpublished master dissertation]. International Islamic University Malaysia. https://studentrepo.iium.edu.my/bits-tream/123456789/11026/1/t11100429205SitiMaryamMohamadAzmi_24.pdf

101. Surendran, S. (2018, June 5). Guan Eng: RM8.25b payments made by previous govt for two gas pipeline projects, despite only 13% of work completed. *theedgemarkets.com*. <https://www.theedgemarkets.com/article/guan-eng-rm825b-pay>

ments-made-previous-govt-two-gas-pipeline-projects-despite-only-13-work

102. Syed-Farid, A. (2016, September 29). Against the grain: The importance of student movements and their fight against kleptocracy. *The Edge Malaysia Weekly*. <https://www.theedgemarkets.com/article/against-grain-importance-student-movements-and-their-fight-against-klep-tocracy>

103. Syed-Farid, A. (2017, March 2). Against the grain: Kleptocracy and criminology — how to study the state. *The Edge Malaysia Weekly*. <https://www.theedgemarkets.com/article/against-grain-kleptocracy-and-criminology-%E2%80%94-how-study-state>

104. Syed-Farid, A. (2020, November 21). Negara yang bahaya. *Free Malaysia Today*. <https://www.freemalaysia-today.com/category/bahasa/pandangan/2020/11/21/negara-yang-bahaya/>

105. Syed-Jamal-Zahid. (2018, February 26). Stunted children among urban poor at crisis level, Unicef report says. *Malay Mail*. <https://www.malaymail.com/news/malaysia/2018/02/26/stunted-children-among-urban-poor-at-crisis-level-unicef-report-says/1585841>

106. Tay, C. (2019, April 16). China will help shoulder ECRL's operational risk. *The Edge Financial Daily*. <https://www.theedgemarkets.com/article/china-will-help-shoulder-ecrls-operational-risk>

107. The Edge Team. (2017, May 11). Special Report: A settlement or a compromise? *The Edge Malaysia Weekly*. <https://www.theedgemarkets.com/article/special-report-settlement-or-compromise>

108. The Editor. (2013a, January 3). Democracy and kleptocracy. <https://www.theedgemarkets.com/article/democracy-and-kleptocracy>

109. The Editor. (2013b, October 3). Think-tank urges greater transparency in government procurement. <https://www.theedgemarkets.com/article/think-tank-urges-greater-transparency-government-procurement>

110. The Editor. (2013c, October 4). Special Report: Malaysia's annual procurement costs higher than other nations'. <https://www.theedgemarkets.com/article/special-report-malaysia%E2%80%99sannual-procurement-costs-higher-other-nations%E2%80%99-0>

111. Transparency International. (2006). *Handbook for curbing corruption in public procurement*. <https://www.transparency.org/en/publications/handbook-for-curbing-corruption-in-public-procurement>

112. Transparency International. (2013). *Integrity pacts in public procurement: An implementation guide*. <https://www.transparency.org/en/publications/integrity-pacts-in-public-procurement-an-implementation-guide>

113. Transparency International. (2014). *Curbing corruption in public procurement: A practical guide*. <https://www.transparency.org/en/publications/curbing-corruption-in-public-procurement-a-practical-guide>

114. Transparency International. (2016). *Integrity pacts: A how-to guide from practitioners*. <https://www.transparency.org/en/publications/integrity-pacts-a-how-to-guide-from-practitioners>

115. Transparency International. (2017). *Monitoring corruption and anti-corruption in the sustainable development goals: A resource guide*. <https://www.transparency.org/en/publications/monitoring-corruption-and-anti-corruption-in-the-sustainable-development-go>

116. Transparency International. (2018). *Model monitoring agreement and integrity pact for infrastructure: An implementation guide for civil society organizations*. <https://www.transparency.org/en/publications/model-monitoring-agreement-and-integrity-pact-for-infrastrucure>

117. UNICEF Malaysia & DM Analytics (2018). *Children without: A study of urban child poverty and deprivation in low-cost flats in Kuala Lumpur*. <https://www.unicef.org/malaysia/reports/children-without>

118. United Nations Human Rights Council. (2020). Report of the special rapporteur on extreme poverty and human rights. <https://www.ohchr.org/en/documents/country-reports/ahrc4440add1-visit-malaysia-report-special-rapporteur-extreme-poverty-and>

119. Wang, Z., & Zhao, H. (2020). Relational governance in rhetoric and reality: Explanations and problems of China's Belt and Road Initiative from the relational perspective. *Globalizations*, 18(4), pp. 650-666. <https://doi.org/10.1080/14747731.2020.1832838>

120. Wei, J.L.S. (2021, March 11). Combatting public sector corruption in terms of procurement. *Focus Malaysia*. <https://focusmalaysia.my/combating-public-sector-corruption-in-terms-of-procurement/>

121. West, J. (2018). *Asian century... on a knife-edge: 360 degree analysis of Asia's recent economic development*. Palgrave Macmillan. <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-981-10-7182-9>

122. Williams, G. (2022, August 25). Celebrating merdeka in poverty. *Free Malaysia Today*. <https://www.freemalaysiatoday.com/category/opinion/2022/08/25/celebrating-merdeka-in-poverty/>

123. Wong, T.C. (2016, August 3). *After 1MDB, Malaysia must reform state's role in business*. East Asia Forum. <https://www.eastasiaforum.org/2016/08/03/after-1mdb-malaysia-must-reform-states-role-in-business/>

124. World Bank. (2013). *Fraud and corruption awareness handbook: A handbook for civil servants involved in public procurement*. <http://hdl.handle.net/10986/18153>

125. Wright, T., & Hope, B. (2019, January 7). WSJ investigation: China offered to bail out troubled Malaysian fund in return for deals. *Wall Street Journal*. <https://www.wsj.com/articles/how-china-flexes-its-political-muscle-to-expand-power-over-seas-11546890449>
126. Xavier, G., & Xavier, J.A. (2016, August 3-5), *Public procurement in Malaysia: Is there a need for reform? A look at the objectives of public procurement principles with particular emphasis on transparency and accountability* [Conference session]. 7th International public Procurement Conference: trends in public procurement, Nusa Dua, Bali, Indonesia. <http://eprints.um.edu.my/id/eprint/16506>
127. Yasmi, A., & Wu, Y.S. (2020). Comparing the perceptions of Indonesians and Malaysians toward the China's Belt and Road Initiative: Facts and trends. *UN/SCI Journal*, 53, 59-76. <https://dialnet.unirioja.es/servlet/articulo?codigo=7480661>
128. Yeap, C., & Tat, H.K. (2018, June 21). Jho Low's handiwork from Putrajaya Perdana to SRC to 'red files'. *The Edge Malaysia Weekly*. <https://www.theedgemarkets.com/article/cover-story-jho-lows-handiwork-putrajaya-perdana-src-red-files>
129. Yeo, A. (2020, December 14). Increased efficiency, transparency in public procurement for the benefits of Sabahans. *Business Today*. <https://www.businessstoday.com.my/2020/12/14/increased-efficiency-transparency-in-public-procure-ment-for-the-benefits-of-sabahans/>
130. Yeoh, E.K. (2020). Between Scylla and Charybdis? – Emerging New Malaysia and its enigmatic relations with China. *Bandung: Journal of the Global South*, 7(2), 209-235. DOI: 10.1163/21983534-00702004
131. Ying, T.X. (2019a, January 9). Najib, China reject 1MDB bailout offer claim. *The Edge Financial Daily*. <https://www.theedgemarkets.com/article/najib-china-reject-1mdb-bailout-offer-claim>
132. Ying, T.X. (2019b, March 11). Mudajaya in tough battle for justice. *The Edge Financial Daily*. <https://www.theedgemarkets.com/article/mudajaya-tough-battle-justice>
133. Ying, T.X., & Nazuin-Zulaikha, K. (2019, September 20). Jomo: Not too late to cancel ECRL. *The Edge Financial Daily*. <https://www.theedgemarkets.com/article/jomo-not-too-late-cancel-ecrl>
134. Zaharul, A., Abdul-Rahman, E., & Sity, D. (2020). China's economic engagement in Malaysia and Malaysia's response. *Southeast Asian Social Science Review*, 5 (1), 26-52. <https://www.seassr.com/shop/journal/vol-5-no-1/>



GLOBAL JOURNAL OF MANAGEMENT AND BUSINESS RESEARCH: B
ECONOMICS AND COMMERCE
Volume 22 Issue 6 Version 1.0 Year 2022
Type: Double Blind Peer Reviewed International Research Journal
Publisher: Global Journals
Online ISSN: 2249-4588 & Print ISSN: 0975-5853

The Role of Microfinance in Integrating Rural Women into Formal Banking System (Some Empirical Evidences from Gadarif State)

By Mohammed Idris Osman & Gasim Alfaki Ali

University of Gadarif

Sudan University of Science and Technology

Abstract- The inclusion of rural women in the formal banking sector is not considered as a final goal in itself for this study, but it is a necessary condition for the transition of rural women from a state of poverty and destitution to a status of sufficiency. This study aimed to measure the ability of microfinance projects borrowed by rural women from the Gadarif Microfinance institution (GMI) during the study period (2014-2020) with the objective of integrating them into the official banking system. For this purpose, a mixed approach was used in data collection and analysis, including both quantitative and qualitative approaches. The study concluded that aforesaid microfinance projects did not contribute to the integration of rural women into the formal banking sector in Gadarif State - Sudan. This result attributed to many factors namely, the macroeconomic factors related to economic stability and other factors related to banking policies, whether at the level of financial institutions or financial decision-makers, beside other cultural and social factors related to rural women and their local communities.

Keywords: *microfinance, institutions, loans, rural women, inclusion.*

GJMBR-B Classification: *DDC Code: 332.1 LCC Code: HG1601*



THE ROLE OF MICROFINANCE IN INTEGRATING RURAL WOMEN INTO FORMAL BANKING SYSTEMS SOME EMPIRICAL EVIDENCES FROM GADARIF STATE

Strictly as per the compliance and regulations of:



The Role of Microfinance in Integrating Rural Women into Formal Banking System (Some Empirical Evidences from Gadarif State)

Mohammed Idris Osman [✉] & Gasim Alfaki Ali [✉]

Abstract- The inclusion of rural women in the formal banking sector is not considered as a final goal in itself for this study, but it is a necessary condition for the transition of rural women from a state of poverty and destitution to a status of sufficiency. This study aimed to measure the ability of microfinance projects borrowed by rural women from the Gadarif Microfinance institution (GMI) during the study period (2014-2020) with the objective of integrating them into the official banking system. For this purpose, a mixed approach was used in data collection and analysis, including both quantitative and qualitative approaches. The study concluded that aforesaid microfinance projects did not contribute to the integration of rural women into the formal banking sector in Gadarif State - Sudan. This result attributed to many factors namely, the macroeconomic factors related to economic stability and other factors related to banking policies, whether at the level of financial institutions or financial decision-makers, beside other cultural and social factors related to rural women and their local communities.

Keywords: microfinance, institutions, loans, rural women, inclusion.

I. INTRODUCTION

Human experiences have shown that, no real economic and social development can be achieved unless women in general, and rural women in particular, playing tangible roles in its processes. The interest of the present paper in rural women emanates from many reasons, the most important of which is the marginalization that they are exposed to in rural areas, which leads to a limitation of the roles that they can play in raising financial status of the family and society at large, over and above the important roles that women play in general, such as childbearing, taking care of children, and caring for the family's welfare.

Moreover, the interest in this subject comes from the consensus of many studies indicating the poverty situation in rural areas, including the (World Bank 2008), which believes that out of four people in the world, three of them are poor and live in rural areas and depend largely on agriculture directly or not, and so we can imagine the position of the woman in this situation.

Author [✉]: Department of Economics, University of Gadarif.

Author [✉]: Department of Applied Economics, University of Sudan for Science and Technology. e-mail: emadessaccs@gmail.com

This paper aims to examine to what extent microfinance projects that are borrowed by rural women from Gadarif Microfinance Institution (MFI) in Gadarif state-Sudan contribute to raising the financial inclusions of them to the formal financial agencies. For this purpose both quantitative and qualitative methods were used, for data collection. These included a questionnaire designed for this purpose and coupled by some qualitative tools such as Focus Discussion Groups (FDG) and direct observation.

II. LITERATURE REVIEW

The basic idea behind microfinance is to provide economic inputs to those in rural areas that are willing to pull themselves out of poverty. This paves the road for the policymakers to think about households to have permanent access to a range of high quality and affordable financial services. This is the first step of integrating poor rural into the formal financial system, this step will prevent traditional harsh financial methods (for instance shaill system that widely spread in rural Gadarif areas) or any other usurious methods.

Accordingly we find that Isangula (2012) adds a new meaning of microfinance represent on the ability of providing an economically effective way to assist and empower poor and socially disadvantaged women, and lastly microfinance may contribute to financial system growth and development overall, especially in rural areas through "integration of financial markets".

Microfinance refers to a movement that envisions a world in which low-income households have permanent access to a range of high quality and affordable financial services. In this regard (Mader, 2016) argued that Microfinance appears as a financial market solution to the social problem of poverty, promising poverty alleviation in a market friendly and cost-efficient way, and is regarded by many today as a key tool in the portfolio of international development policies. Proponents hope that the financial inclusion of poor and low-income population segments will help them cope better with multifaceted problems of poverty, in particular their uncertain and low incomes.

Providing banking services to the population, especially the residents of rural areas, is considered a key step to advance the processes of economic and



social development. This grave task assumed to be undertaken by the official banking system in the particular country. Considering this matter in depth will note that significant population groups are deprived from bank financing, especially those living in rural areas far from decision-making centers. This observation was supported by Arif, (2014) who stated that: "In developing countries, majority of poor public is not a part of formal financial sector and excludes from financial activities like access to credit, savings and insurance." Sudan and mainly Gadarif state is not exception of it. The list of the deprived people includes different types among them, of course, women, especially those living in rural areas. Rural women represent an important segment among poor this due to their lack of assets such as agricultural land, machinery and equipment.

There is an urgent need to help the rural poor, and of course women, through the expansion of microfinance operations, which would provide the necessary financial and non-financial resources for integrating them into the public banking system, which ultimately pushes them to move away from poverty and destitution. In this regard, it is believed that there is a close relationship between financial inclusion and microfinance, as the latter is a motivating factor for the former.

Adding to what mentioned above, we conclude that the integration of rural women into official banking system in an attempt to push them to benefit from banking services this is what we called financial inclusion. For example the (World Bank, 2021) expand the concept of financial inclusion to include the following topics: access to a full range of financial products and services that are useful, affordable, sustainable, and responsibly delivered. These services include credit, savings, payments, and insurance, including through digital finance. On the other hand Mishra etl, (2017) give a comprehensive definition to the same concept arguing that: "Financial Inclusion refers to a situation where people, in general, have connection with the formal financial institutions through holding saving bank account, credit account, and insurance policy etc. It may help the person to have affordable access to financial services like formal savings, credit, payments, insurance, remittance etc."

Based on the foregoing, we come to the following conclusion: The process of financial inclusion is an attempt to bring within the range of the organized financial system the weaker and vulnerable sections of society. In other words, by mobilizing the poor rural women, organizing them into groups, building their capacity for self-management and supply them with a wide range of services including credit, savings, insurance and business development(Microfinance).The inevitable result is the integration of rural women into the banking system, which means realizing the principle of

financial inclusion. The previous theoretical narrative gives some insights into the potential impact of microfinance as a tool for promoting financial inclusion among rural women who suffer from poverty and deprivation.

We must bear in mind the difficult conditions that the Sudanese economy is going through, which has resulted in many problems that have hindered the economy from performing the economic and social roles that guarantee real development, and that require government intervention that pushes the integration of weak and disadvantaged groups in the society in this process, and here comes the role of microfinance as an effective tool confirms this fact (Baza Ufo, etl 2017) as he argued that: Financial exclusion is a great part of social exclusion and needs the government action.

In Gadarif state the problems of integrating rural women in the formal financial system is partly attributable to the low level of banks and financial institution branches outreach in rural areas. The lack of branches of the bank /institution in remote rural areas is due to the lack of the necessary infrastructure, such as the lack of electricity in some rural areas, which pushes institutions/banks to operate power generators that need diesel fuel, and this increases the costs of providing banking services, which reduces the openness of these banks towards the rural areas , this represent one of the sources of loss for these institutions, and all of this harmed the experience of the horizontal expansion of commercial banks in the rural areas of Gadaraf State, which led to the closure of the branches of many commercial banks in some rural.

III. A GEOGRAPHICAL BACKGROUND ABOUT THE AREA OF THE STUDY

Gadarif State located in eastern Sudan and falls between longitudes $33^{\circ} 30'$ and $36^{\circ} 30'$ to the East and latitudes $12^{\circ} 40'$ and $15^{\circ} 46'$, with total area of e around 71,000 km². The State is bordered by Ethiopia from the east and south and by the states of (Kassala) and Khartoum from the North, Gezira from the west and (Sinnar) State from the South. Rainfall in the State ranges between 500-900 mm from north to south, falling mainly between July and October. Because of the seasonality and variability of rainfall and the Basement Complex underlying rock, the State suffers acute water deficit. According to the 2008 Population Census, the total population is about 1.4 million and with one of the highest annual growth rates in the country standing at 3.9%. Over two-thirds of the population is classified as rural or nomadic. The state is characterized by ethnic diversity. Moreover, Gadarif is characterized by its much higher child population, higher fertility rates, higher birth rates, higher average family size, annual growth rate and higher dependency ratio (Abdallah 2017).

a) *The Objectives*

1. Attempting to bridge the applied studies gap in the issue of financial inclusion in general and the inclusion of rural women in the formal banking sector in particular.
2. Clarify women's needs for safe and low-cost banking services.
3. Determining the obstacles that face the integration of rural women in the banking sector and presenting proposals to ensure the inclusion of rural women based on the applied study.

b) *The Methodology*

It is clear that the issue of this study is intertwined by many economic and social factors, thus one analysis method alone cannot capture it. In this regard, the researcher believes that the field of this paper (The role of Microfinance in integrating Rural Women in Gadarif State in to the formal banking system) encourages the use of both qualitative and quantitative approaches, then using the two approaches may help in obtaining data of the highest quality and more reliable results.

c) *Source of Data*

For this and concerning the quantitative method the questionnaire was the main tool, the total number of beneficiaries were Five Hundreds and Seventy Five women (575) spread over Gadarif State localities namely: Eastern Gallabat, Western Gallabat, Alrahad, Allgureisha and Rural Central Gadarif.

d) *Study Population*

i. *Quantitative Method*

The total population of this study amounted to Five hundred and Seventy Five (575) women benefited from microfinance projects that borrowed from Gadarif Microfinance Institution (GMI) through the period (2014-2020) and spread on five localities in Gadarif State, namely: Eastern Gallabat, Western Gallabat, Algureisha, Alrahad and Central rural Gadarif. Simple random sampling method was used to select Two Hundred and Thirty Six (236) women as a sample size of beneficiaries .To collect quantitative data, survey questionnaires were administered to the selected women.

ii. *Qualitative Method*

The sample size was determined intentionally (Purposive sample), as the number of women in each group ranges between 8 and 12 beneficiaries of microfinance. In their selection, the considerations of age, occupational and educational diversity within each group were taken into account. The groups of women were selected from the following localities: Rural Central Gadarif, Western Gallabat, and Alrahad.

e) *Tools of Data Analysis*

Concerning the quantitative data a simple regression method were conducted to test the relationship between microfinance loans (projects) and its impact on integrating rural women into the formal banking system (financial inclusion). On the other hand and to interpret the statistical indicators a qualitative analysis were adopted depending on the Focus Group Discussion (FGD) method was adopted for the groups of women in the various localities of Gadarif State.

IV. FINDING AND DISCUSSION

a) *Quantitative Analysis: The Model*

To achieve the objective of the study, which is to answer the question: Did microfinance projects borrowed by rural women from Gadarif Microfinance Institution (GMI) contribute in integration rural women into the formal banking sector? A simple linear regression model was selected and applied to cross-sectional data collected by questionnaire from rural women in the aforementioned localities of the state who received microfinance projects from (GMI) in the period covered by this study (2014-2020). To test this model, the study followed steps:

i. *First*

Basically, the Ordinary Least Squares (OLS) method and the simple linear regression method were used, to identify the impact of Microfinance on the Integrating Rural Women in the formal banking sector for this some statistical indicators were relied on as follows:

1. (Beta) coefficient to find out the direction of the relationship between the dependent variable (Integration of Rural Women into the formal banking system) and the independent variable (Microfinance).
2. The Coefficient of Determination (R^2) to identify the percentage by which the explanatory variable (Microfinance) explains changes in the dependent variable (Integration of Rural Women into the formal banking system in Gadarif State)
3. (F) Test to identify the significance of the regression model, and the significance level (0.05) was relied upon to judge the significance of the effect, where the calculated level of significance was compared with the value of the adopted significance level (0.05), in theory it is expected to increase the significance of the model whenever the significance index was less than (0.05) and vice versa.

Table (1): Results of Simple Linear Regression between Microfinance and the Integration of Rural Women in the Formal Banking Sector in Gadarif State (sample size: 121)

Dependent Variable	Regression Coefficient(β)	Calculated significance level of (t)	Significance
Microfinance	-0.13	(1.36)	0.177
Statistical Indicators			
Constant			1.79
Correlation Coefficient(R)			0.127
Determinant Coefficient (R^2)			0.016
Error of the Estimate			0.165
Adjusted R			0.007
Calculated (F) Value			1.84
Calculated significance level of (F)			0.177

Source: *The Researcher Basing on the Study Questionnaire 2021*

Based on the results of the statistical analysis in Table (1) related to measuring the impact of microfinance (the independent variable) on the integration of rural women into the formal banking sector (the dependent variable), we can refer to the following:

1. There is a relationship between the independent variable and the dependent variable, but it is not consistent with the hypothesis of the study, as a result of the negative sign of the coefficient of the independent variable (-0.13), in addition to that, this relationship is not statistically significant.

2. The low significance of the model and this is evident through the relatively weak calculated (t) value, where the calculated significance level (0.177) was greater than the approved significance level (0.05).

ii. Second

From Table (2) below which represent the One-way analysis of variance of the model, it can be clarified that microfinance has no effect on the integration of rural women into the formal banking sector:

Table (2): One-Way Analysis of Variance for the Study Hypothesis

Independent Variable	Source	Sum of Squares	Degree of Freedom	Mean of Squares	Calculated (F) Value	Level of Significance
Microfinance	Regression	0.05	1	0.05	1.84	0.177
	Residuals	3.063	112	0.027		
	The Sum	3.113	113			

Source: *The Researcher Basing the Study Questionnaire 2021*

Based on the results of tables (1) and (2), we conclude the following:

1. The (F) ratio value amounted to (1.84) where its level of significance is (0.177), which is greater than the level adopted in this study 0.05. Therefore, this results indicate that there is no statistically significant relationship between the independent variable (Microfinance) and the dependent variable (Inclusion of Rural Women in the Official Banking Sector).
2. The value of the correlation coefficient (R) reached (0.127), meaning that the correlation of Microfinance with the variable (Inclusion of Rural Women in the Official Banking Sector) is very weak because it is closer to zero.
3. The value of the coefficient of determination (R^2), which amounted to (0.016), and this means that the total of what Microfinance explains of changes in the dependent variable (the inclusion of rural women in

the formal banking sector) does not exceed (1.6%), and this percentage is so low that it confirms weak explanatory power of the independent variable on the dependent variable.

4. The statistical indicator (F) ratio showed a result indicating the weakness of the overall significance of the model and the inability of its independent variable to explain the change in the dependent variable. Since the value of the statistical significance level of (0.177) is greater than (0.05), and therefore the result is not significant, that is, the independent variable does not explain the variance in the dependent variable, so according to the data on the study sample and taking into account the time period covered by the study that relied on it in the study, we come to the following conclusion: Microfinance cannot be relied upon as the only tool for integrating rural women in Gadarif State into the formal banking sector. This conclusion can be

supported by relying on the results of the descriptive analysis in the table (3) that derived from the study questionnaire:

Table (3): Analysis of the Phrases of the Dimension of Integrating Rural Women into the Formal Banking Sector in Gadarif State

The phrase	Yes	The Percentage	NO	The Percentage
Do you live in an area where there are commercial banks	16	13.2	105	85.8
Do you have a bank account	25	20.8	95	79.2
If you are unable to pay the installments of the microfinance, do you find support from the financing institution?	34	28.3	86	71.7
If the funding commensurate with the size of the activity you practice?	67	55.4	54	44.6

Source: *The Researcher Basing on the Study Questionnaire 2021*

The result presented in table (3) supports the findings of the simple linear regression model that the microfinance projects that were borrowed by rural women in Gadarif State from (GMI) did not succeed in integrating women into the official banking system. Basing on the descriptive data mentioned in the above table, we find that the overwhelming majority of rural women, with a rate ranging between 70%-85%, agreed that they live in areas where commercial banks are not available, do not have bank accounts and do not find any cooperation from the financiers, whether they are banks or microfinance institutions Including (GMI).

On the other hand, the poor results of the model mentioned above can be attributed to number of reasons among them:

1. The specificity of social phenomena, which are characterized by their data as being of a non-experimental nature, so the possibility of the emergence of standard problems in the mathematical models is very much, so some errors may appear during monitoring and other problems related to approximation. Moreover data collection through the questionnaire is encountered by the non-response of some respondents, and in the end some standard problems appear in particular the problem of variance, which results in weakness in some indicators of the model, for example, a weakness appears in the significance test because it depends in its calculation on the variance.
2. An additional reasons that weakened the indicators of the model is the absence of economic and social variables that were not included in the model, perhaps due to the inability to express them quantitatively, not being aware of them or the lack of data of special quality about them. This leads us to the conclusion that microfinance is not the only factor in integrating rural women into the official banking system in Gadarif State, where we must take into account cultural, social and other variables

related to economic performance at the national level.

b) *The Qualitative Analysis*

i. *Financial Inclusion of Rural Women*

The rural women who were surveyed gathered that the idea of opening bank accounts was a desire that always haunts them, but this desire increased after the experience of microfinance, because banks and institutions always urge their clients to open bank accounts to facilitate loan repayments and projects financing. There is a consensus among rural women that the issue of integration into the activities of the official banking system is a necessary issue and dictated by the urgent need for the normal development of their commercial and financial activities.

Most of the women who were surveyed were not able to open bank accounts. According to the questionnaire, the women who were unable to open bank accounts reached a rate of 79% from the total surveyed women. One of them said that even the accounts that we were able to open are accounts for agricultural associations. Also, the Focus Discussion Group (FGD) sessions proved that few rural women have bank accounts. However, there are a number of obstacles that limit rural women financial inclusion let us summarize them as follows:

1. The interest on loans in (GMI) for example is very high as it amounts 24% per annum , basing on this facts the losers will be the poor rural women who pay excessive interest rates with all its imaginable impacts such as; business failure, over indebtedness and worsened poverty . In the early years of microfinance, rural women did not take this into consideration for two reasons:
- a. The economic conditions were favorable as a result of economic stability, which led to the boom in commercial activities.



- b. There were no other options presented with regard to their access to finance.
- 2. The finance that women receive as microfinance is very small (small amounts given for short time at very high interest rate), and therefore even if it is operated, its returns will be so low that it is not possible to open bank accounts.
- 3. Economic instability (inflation) erodes the savings of rural women (even though they are modest) as money loses its value and the erosion will increase as it deposited in bank accounts (some women managed to open savings accounts, but due to considerations of economic instability, they think that the experience was not helpful).
- 4. Commercial banks are concentrated in urban areas and this is a fact supported by (Ghosh J. 2013) as he stated: "MFIs did not spread their lending out, but rather tended to concentrate in certain geographical areas, thereby generating saturation and excess competition in the local market. Partly, this was because the microloans that were used by borrowers to engage in small productive activities resulted in too many competing producers for relatively limited markets for local goods and services"

Concerning our case study (GMI) the geographical concentration of microfinance activities in Algadarif the capital city of the state is not just an accident: it is also because the institution focuses on the easiest targets by prioritizing of urban areas because of its higher population density and more economic activity this beside the cheap cost of loans management.

- 5. Account opening procedures are complex.
- 6. The inappropriate treatment that rural women find from the employees of commercial banks.
- 7. The customs and traditions (especially of rural communities) sometimes do not accept women's frequent visits to commercial banks.
- 8. There are severe restrictions on families because banks are associated in the minds of the public with imprisonment for the inability to fulfill financial obligations.

V. CONCLUDING REMARK

There are a number of difficulties facing the integration of rural women into the formal banking system, and they are divided into two types: The first relates to the demand side that concern with rural communities in general and rural women in particular, and the second is the supply side factors and those more related to banking service providers and other relevant official bodies such as policy makers. The above-mentioned economic and non-economic considerations may be one of the justifications that limit the integration (Inclusion) of rural women into the official banking system. Thus, traditional methods such as

(shaill)¹ or any other usurious methods may prevalent, which are fraught with many risks and characterized by cruelty. In the following, we will briefly review these factors:

- 1. Limited access to finance due to weak capabilities and lack of financial awareness and culture.
- 2. In many rural societies in Gadarif State especially in the area covered by the study, women are not financially independent, in addition to their lack of sufficient information about available official products and services.
- 3. It is noted that there are many social obstacles in the culture of some societies covered by the study, which are still regressive, where these societies have more educational opportunities for males than females, moreover women are also deprived from working outside home or owning a small business or even a mobile phone.
- 4. Financial institutions and banks do not consider women, especially rural women, as an opportunity to obtain a greater market share. Rather, the prevailing belief is that their investments are risky.
- 5. Geographical obstacles, as most of the rural women who were included in this study live in remote rural areas where there are no branches of commercial banks or microfinance institutions, and it is difficult to reach them during the rainy season due to the blockage of roads due to the lack of suitable infrastructure.
- 6. Even if we accept the availability of some electronic financial services in some commercial banks appeared in the recent years in Gadarif state, the issue of poor mobile phone network coverage in the poorest areas remains inevitable. Moreover illiteracy and ignorance in dealing with modern banking techniques among rural women increases underutilization of rural women and consequently their financial inclusion.
- 7. Poverty, lack of income, low banking culture and incomplete supporting documents, the spread of the culture of late payments all these cause the deterioration of rural people's relations with banks.
- 8. One the most important observation is that rural women although they are poor and marginalized, but they have an economic awareness (their firm belief that economic instability is one of the most important barriers in integration into the banking system).
- 9. There is a general shortcoming on the supply side of microfinance, which is represented in the failure to involve rural women in choosing projects that are in line with their physical and mental capabilities, in

¹ Informal (traditional) financing system common in rural areas where formal banking services are not available and is unfair and in which the applicant for financing is exposed to exploitation

addition to the lack of follow-up, lack of training and even the feasibility study that is demanded by the finance Institutions, including of course (GMI) mostly unreal (fictitious). For these reasons some projects often fail and deviate, and these are the first indicators of the failure of banking integration (Inclusion of rural women in the formal banking system).

Finally, one of the most important missing links with regard to integrating rural women into the banking system is how to bridge the gap between rural women and banks, and the solution is in their assessment of the presence of (Mobile Banks) that roam remote villages and localities and carry out all banking operations such as: Withdrawing, depositing, delivering loans, projects, and receiving installments....etc. This is in addition to follow-up the existing projects and introducing advices to the rural beneficiaries, and thus the problem of slow microfinance procedures will be solved automatically.

VI. RECOMMENDATIONS

1. Encourage the horizontal expansion of the branches of commercial banks and microfinance institutions in rural areas.
2. Expanding the spread of mobile banking services.
3. Simplify the procedures for opening bank accounts for rural residents in general and women in particular.
4. Establishing mobile banking branches that are supposed to carry out all operations: depositing, receiving installments, providing advice, evaluating the productive and financial position of the financed projects and writing periodic reports about them.
5. Exempting banks and Microfinance institutions operating in rural areas from fees and taxes.
6. Raising awareness and banking culture among the inhabitants of rural areas in general and rural women in particular, in order to counter the false belief prevailing among them that commercial banks were created to meet the needs of the wealthy classes.
7. Paying the salaries of employees in official and private institutions in rural/urban areas through bank accounts and encouraging them to pay bills for water, electricity, any other goods and services through smart banking services.
8. Overcoming the problem of rural women's lack of documents by assisting the official authorities to expedite the procedures for obtaining them.

VII. CONCLUSION

Attempting to integrate rural women into the formal banking sector is not a goal in itself, but it seems to be a necessary condition for achieving economic and social development that leads to improve the conditions

of rural women and their ability to be independent by increasing their self-confidence to bear the consequences of the development process at the family and community levels.

This study tried to investigate the ability of microfinance projects borrowed by rural women in Gadarif state to integrate them into the formal banking sector. The study assumed that rural women, by virtue of their interactions with the (GMI), and their access to loans in the form of projects, may be able to achieve the principle of financial inclusion. To realize the objectives of the study, a combination of quantitative and qualitative approaches was used to collect and analyze data.

The study concluded that microfinance projects did not contribute to the integration of rural women into the formal banking sector in Gadarif State. This was clearly shown in the results of the simple linear regression model, which showed weakness in its indicators and inconsistency with the study's assumption. This result is conclusively supported by the result of the analysis of the questions about the integration of rural women in the banking sector in the questionnaire, which confirmed the wide gap between rural women and financial inclusion. On the other hand, the results of the qualitative analysis confirmed the lack of financial inclusion among rural women for many reasons related to the economic instability at the macroeconomic level, the lack of banking awareness, the crowdedness of banking institutions in the state capital (Algadarif city) away from the rural areas, along with other cultural and social factors.

REFERENCES RÉFÉRENCES REFERENCIAS

1. Abdallah, Eltayeb Mohamedain (2017): The Effect of agricultural Land on Poverty among Eastern Sudan Boarders Communities: A case study from Kassala and Gadarif States, www.Researchgate.net. Publication, 3343318803.
2. Arif, Mohd (2014): Self Help Group: A potential Tool for Financial Inclusion, Journal of Multidisciplinary and Academic Research, (SSIJMAR), Vol.3, No1.
3. Baza Ufoetl (2017): Financial Inclusion in Ethiopia, International Journal of Economics and Finance; Vol. 9, No. 4; 2017 ISSN 1916-971X E-ISSN 1916-9728, Published by Canadian Center of Science and Education.
4. Ghosh, Jayati (2013): Microfinance and the Challenges of Financial Inclusion for Development, Cambridge Journal of Economics. www.academic.oup.com
5. Isangula, K. (2012): Improving Women and Family's Health through Integrated Microfinance, Health Education and Promotion in Rural Areas. Journal of Sustainable Development, 5(5), 76-89.

https://ecommons.aku.edu/eastafrica_fhs_sonam/2

52

6. Mader, Philip (2016): Microfinance and Financial Inclusion, www.Researchgate.net/publication
7. Mishra A. K etl, (2017): The role of Microfinance in Financial inclusion in Bihar, A case Study, ISOR Journal of Business and Management, Vol. 19 , Issue 9. www.isorjournal.com
8. World Bank (2008): Development Report 2008, Agriculture for Development, 1818 H Street NW, Washington DC 20433, www.worldbank.org (In Arabic).
9. World Bank (2021): The Drive for Financial Inclusion: Lessons of World Bank Group Experience, (Approach Paper).

Interviews:

1. Focus Discussion Group with group of beneficiaries from Al- Shimielab village, Central Rural Gadaif locality April 15th 2021.
2. Focus Discussion Group with group of beneficiaries from Ghiriegana village, Central Rural Gadaif locality May 22th 2021.
3. Focus Discussion Group with group of beneficiaries from Al- Rahad locality June 12th 2021.
4. Interview with Dr. Ibraheem Abdulmuttalib the general secretariat of Gadarif Microfinance Institution (GMI).
5. Interview with Mr. A'atif Abbas the officer of Gadarif Microfinance Institution (GMI) - Alrahad office, Alhawata.



GLOBAL JOURNAL OF MANAGEMENT AND BUSINESS RESEARCH: B
ECONOMICS AND COMMERCE
Volume 22 Issue 6 Version 1.0 Year 2022
Type: Double Blind Peer Reviewed International Research Journal
Publisher: Global Journals
Online ISSN: 2249-4588 & Print ISSN: 0975-5853

Hospital Governance and Appropriation of user Services by Medical and Social Staff: The Case of the Douala-Cameroon Hospitals

By Christian Kenne Mafouo Ngnintsa & Henri Wamba

University of Douala

Abstract- The transposition of the mode of corporate governance to hospital governance for several decades (J. Vallejo, 2018) has led to the study of the possible causal links between governance systems aimed at regulating the behavior of medical staff and the improvement of services to users of these hospital structures. Analyzing this problem within the Douala Hospital Centers, this article raises the following question: How and in what way does hospital governance impact the appropriation by medico-social staff of services to users of Douala hospital centers? This point led us to the mobilization of a qualitative-quantitative methodology that allowed us to collect and analyze data from 250 people (administration, medical staff, users, Etc.), thanks to online data collection tools (stat- survey). The figures and qualitative data thus collected were analyzed using SPSS software and interpreted in light of the agency's theories. The results show that the Douala hospitals have undergone profound administrative reforms, which have facilitated the motivation of the medical staff, which in turn has considerably improved the quality of care for users.

Keywords: hospital governance - ownership of user services - medical and social staff - patients - douala hospital – Cameroon.

GJMBR-B Classification: WX 150



HOSPITAL GOVERNANCE AND APPROPRIATION OF USER SERVICES BY MEDICAL AND SOCIAL STAFF THE CASE OF THE DOUALA CAMEROON HOSPITALS

Strictly as per the compliance and regulations of:



Hospital Governance and Appropriation of user Services by Medical and Social Staff: The Case of the Douala-Cameroon Hospitals

Christian Kenne Mafou Ngnintsa ^a & Henri Wamba^a

Abstract The transposition of the mode of corporate governance to hospital governance for several decades (J. Vallejo, 2018) has led to the study of the possible causal links between governance systems aimed at regulating the behavior of medical staff and the improvement of services to users of these hospital structures. Analyzing this problem within the Douala Hospital Centers, this article raises the following question: How and in what way does hospital governance impact the appropriation by medico-social staff of services to users of Douala hospital centers? This point led us to the mobilization of a qualitative-quantitative methodology that allowed us to collect and analyze data from 250 people (administration, medical staff, users, Etc.), thanks to online data collection tools (stat- survey). The figures and qualitative data thus collected were analyzed using SPSS software and interpreted in light of the agency's theories. The results show that the Douala hospitals have undergone profound administrative reforms, which have facilitated the motivation of the medical staff, which in turn has considerably improved the quality of care for users. Our analysis leads to a significant improvement in the satisfaction of users of Douala Hospital Centers.

Keywords: hospital governance - ownership of user services - medical and social staff - patients - douala hospital – Cameroon.

I. INTRODUCTION

A new transformation of hospital policy has emerged in recent decades through implementing a set of managerial concepts that will gradually diffusely take place in the public hospital environment. In the words of J. Vallejo (2018), this is an attempt to industrialize care to control costs while improving the quality of services offered to users of hospital services. Therefore, since the last decade, the Cameroonian authorities have directed their governance efforts towards establishing new governance mechanisms from the universe of companies within health facilities to ensure the efficient management of their strategic and operational activities (Kervasdoué, 2004). The transposition of this issue from corporate governance to hospital governance leads to the study of possible causal links between governance systems aimed at regulating the behaviors of hospital managers and the

Author a: PhD student at the University of Douala-Cameroun.

e-mail: kennechristian@yahoo.fr

Author a: Professor at the University of Dschang-Cameroun.

e-mail: h_wamba@yahoo.fr

performance of this type of organization. Analyzing this problem within the Douala Hospital Centers, this article raises the following question: "How and in what way does hospital governance impact the appropriation by medico-social staff of services to users of Douala hospital centers? ».

Therefore, this article mobilizes a method of qualitative-quantitative analysis, postulating that through the application of the new standards of hospital governance, the managers of Douala hospital centers lead the medical-health staff to greater efficiency in the appropriation of services to users. As a result, we combined interviews and questionnaires administered to more than 250 people (administration, medical staff, users, Etc.), using data collection information tools (stat-survey). The figures and qualitative data thus collected were analyzed using SPSS software and interpreted in light of the agency's theories.

The work revolves around three central moments. The first articulation presents the mechanisms for adopting hospital governance and the subsequent organizational transformations in the Douala hospital centers. The second analyzes hospital governance on the improvement of services to hospital users. Finally, the last articulation reports on the research results. As a result, the Panel analyzes and interprets these results.

a) *Mechanisms for Adopting Hospital Governance and Subsequent Organizational Transformations Allow Development in Douala Hospitals*

From the 1980s onwards, the hospital issue became a significant concern for the public authorities, the bête noire of the supervisory ministries (Arliaud, 1987). At the root of this concern is a set of dysfunctions that have forced governments to implement hospital reforms to help hospitals better care and spend in a complex and specific context characterized by unlimited demand and limited resources (Ezziadi & Gharrafi, 2019; Baptiste, 2003).

With this in mind, the public authorities have directed their efforts toward introducing specific managerial tools from the universe of firms within health establishments to ensure the efficient management of their strategic and operational activities (Kervasdoué, 2004). A new transformation of hospital policy has emerged in recent decades through managerial



concepts that will gradually diffusely take place in the public hospital environment. In the words of J. Vallejo (2018), this is an attempt to industrialize care to control costs while improving the quality of services offered to users of hospital services.

In the specific case of Cameroon, in the 1970s, under the inspiration of the World Health Organization and, more recently, under the impetus of the World Bank, the country embarked on a process of almost permanent reform of its health system. Following the Alma Ata conference in 1978, Cameroon ratified the African Health Development Charter, which made primary health care the essential strategy for achieving the goal of "Health for All by the Year 2000". It was a failure. Subsequently, Cameroon joined several subsequent initiatives in Africa, including the Lusaka (1985), Hararé (1987), and especially the Bamako (1987) conferences, which laid the foundations for cost recovery.

The current Primary Health Care Reorientation Policy, officially adopted in 1992, aims to restructure the national health system from the health district. From 1998 to 2008, the Ministry of Public Health (M.S.P.) set up a National Health Development Plan (PNDS). The main strategic orientations adopted are to reduce the morbidity and mortality of the most vulnerable groups by one-third, to set up a health structure delivering the Minimum Activities Package (P.M.A.) within one hour of 90% of the population, and practicing efficient and effective resource management in 90% of health facilities until 2008 is a success.

More recently, in 2018, a new impetus was given to the governance of Cameroonian hospital centers following what should be called the "*Monique Koumatekel case*," which hit the headlines in Cameroon and mobilized the national and international media. Monique Alivine Koumatekel was the eldest of four children (three daughters and one boy) and the mother of three daughters. This 31-year-old woman lived in P.K. 14, Douala, with her partner. After stopping her studies in the fourth year class at the College of Industrial and Commercial Technical Education of Yabassi, she moved to Douala, where, without stable employment or profession, she managed, as people say in the common language in Cameroon (National Order of Physicians of Cameroon 2016). She earned a living through a small business: selling food, clothing, and shoes. Monique's fate changes as she waits for twins. Upon completion, Monique was transported to the services of the Laquintinie hospital for medical attention on March 12, 2016, after having passed to the District Hospital of Nylon and the PK13 medical center (National Order of Physicians of Cameroon 2016).

Laquintinie Hospital is one of the reference hospitals in Cameroon. The hospital is supposed to be a quality health institution where therapeutic services are guaranteed, hospitality is friendly, and services generate

forms of solidarity and reduce the risks associated with marginalization, exclusion, and contempt (Nkoum, Socpa 2015). After waiting more than five hours without medical care, Monique and her family will return from the emergency pavilion, where they report on arrival to the maternity ward and receive an icy welcome. Without prior consultation, the nurses conclude that the patient no longer lives and that she must go to the morgue (Dita, 2016). Without a death certificate or a declaration of the type of death, the morgue cannot receive a body. Was the patient unconscious or dead? Movements in the belly of the latter will attract the attention of the morgue and the family. Back in the maternity ward and faced with the categorical refusal of the staff to intervene, Monique's niece becomes a surgeon to extract the binoculars from Monique's belly. The images of this act will go around the social networks. Monique's death on March 12, 2016, in front of the Laquintinie maternity ward, was a chronicle and shocking national and international public opinion. In the aftermath of these events, several voices lift either to denounce what has happened or to release the hospital authorities from any responsibility. Monique's mother says she was still alive before she arrived in Laquintinie (Dita, 2016). Some people, including Monique's niece, the morgue, the maternity major, and the midwife from the same hospital, are arrested (Jacquineau Azetsop et al., 2018).

In recent years, the health sector in many African countries has undergone several disruptions, including implementing various government measures to control costs. Hospitals are currently facing extreme changes requiring them to control their performance better. In this context, management control is an opportunity to implement the tools and methods to achieve this objective. However, the management control system at the hospital must adopt a specific structure around specific objectives, such as optimal allocation of resources, not profit (Cauvin, 1999). One of the critical issues facing healthcare administrators is cost control. Therefore, the use of health needs can change depending on supply and demand. For several reasons, these two factors are growing faster in rich countries than in countries with limited resources. From a supply-side perspective, rich country governments have higher incomes with which to pay for services, and technological innovations are expanding the range of these services. In addition, people in rich countries have optimal information because of the health messages encouraging them to consult their health professionals.

On the other hand, since the end of the twentieth century, scientific and technological progress has led, among other things, to an increase in life expectancy throughout the world. Cameroon, despite this progress, has always been the subject of many concerns about its ability to implement an effective health policy. The hospital, a public institution, is the place par excellence that best reflects a country's health

policy, and its primary purpose is to provide quality care of a humanitarian nature.

Furthermore, an analysis of the Cameroonian healthcare system highlights the fundamental problem of "poor access of populations to quality health care." These populations, in this case, the most affluent, turn to private clinics; on the other hand, those who do not have enough means and who constitute the majority fall back, either to traditional methods or to the informal sector, with all the health risks that this entails. This problem results from four major causes: unequal access to health care.

In populations, the training provided to staff is sometimes incomplete and not adapted to the needs of the sector, the quality of care provided is very average, and governance in this training could be better. However, it must be noted nowadays, particularly in hospital centers, that the actors in the hospital sector still need to perceive the importance of Management Control, which could contribute to considerably improving the quality of care provided to users. However, they explain this by the fact that, by its very nature, management control is more easily justified within profit-making organizations since it ensures that they use the resources made available to them effectively to obtain profits and thus sustain their existence; it seems absurd to find it within the hospital which operates with state resources and which has no obligation of result. However, we have to note that the hospital, a non-profit humanitarian organization, receives its funds from the State, but this does not preclude the fact that it must use them (converted into financial and material resources) effectively, if not efficiently, to be able to provide the best care to patients at the lowest prices, which therefore includes the need for management control within the hospital to ensure the best use of its resources. In addition, the primary mission of hospital governance is to carry out efforts to guarantee financial balance, maintain staff turnover, optimize the occupancy of beds, avoid excessively long periods of stay, respect the standards of caregivers, obtain a high percentage of patients satisfied with their stay, reduce the waiting time for consultations, ensure a warm welcome to patients and reduce the number of deaths while ensuring a better quality of care, Etc. These various elements are part of hospital performance, which is the counterpart of hospital governance.

On the other hand, an increasingly far-reaching decentralization policy is at the heart of the long reform process, which, if completed, should radically transform the health system. The issue has resulted in a series of legal and regulatory measures that people still need to complete. More recently, in July 1999, during the joint World Bank-IMF mission to review the economic and financial policy framework, the Cameroonian government agreed with its partners to draw up a sectoral strategy paper for health. The M.S.P. set up a

steering committee bringing together all partners to develop this strategy. This document falls within the context of the three-year agreement under the Enhanced Structural Adjustment Facility signed with the F.M.I. on August 20, 1997. In addition, Cameroon has become eligible for the Revised.

Relief Debt of the Poor Countries and the Government has decided to include the elaboration of sectoral strategies in the sectors of health, education, agriculture, and infrastructure, during the third year of its structural adjustment program. As a prerequisite for the forgiveness of external debts, the relief granted should be devoted to structural reforms and the development of the social sectors.

However, studying the process of decentralization of the health system in Cameroon poses a particular problem since it is not a question of taking stock of reform already carried out but of studying, at a given moment, the dynamics of reform in the process of gestation remains unfinished. Legislative and regulatory development is underway and has yet to finish all implementing legislation. A practice is, however, being developed based on uncoordinated directives and initiatives without always having a precise legal basis. It aggravates this confusion through the balkanization of international aid that shares the territory. The donors have already launched projects within the provinces, which they have divided, each on their own and without coordination, in the direction of decentralization. The result is a situation that needs to be accurately summarized. Nevertheless, a dynamic of reform is developing, which makes decentralization its guiding principle, and whose logic it is interesting to update.

Decentralization is introduced into the public health system in Cameroon as a set of techniques aimed, through the empowerment of health structures, at profoundly transforming the dysfunctional behavior of health, medical and paramedical personnel; people consider it at the root of the crisis in the health system. Like all administrations in Cameroon, the public health sector suffers from the combined effects of bureaucracy and patrimonialism. Bureaucratism, an expression that aims to cover all the perverse effects of bureaucracy, has the effect, through a shift of goals, of a corporate and collective appropriation of the administration by its staff. The problem is a situation we are familiar with in France. Heritage, characterized by confusion between the public and the private, has the effect of privately and personally appropriating the administration by its staff. It manifests itself in systemic and widespread corruption. The result of these two combined evils is a structural dysfunction of the health system because it is the staff, not the sick, who become the "raison d'être" of the organization. People hope that decentralization will lead to changes in the behavior of health workers and refocus the health system on its objective of public



health, that is, the population's health. The fundamental idea that emerges is that the problem, before being a simple question of funding, a question of "big money," and first of all, a problem of human resources. Therefore, the purpose of this work is to highlight the governance mechanisms that should impact the governance system of Cameroonian hospitals with a view to the appropriation of services to users, based on the case of hospital centers in the city of Douala.

Overall, the negative assessment of the health situation in Cameroon, on which all observers agree, reflects a deep crisis in the Cameroonian health system; this is very noticeable in the Douala Hospital Centers. Hence the need to examine, like the new mechanisms of hospital governance, the appropriation of services to users of these hospital structures in Douala.

b) *The Theoretical Impact of Hospital Governance on Improving Services to Users Helps Improve Douala Hospital Centers*

To better understand these implications of the New Hospital Governance in Douala, we have mobilized the theory of the agency. Since the 1980s, agency theory has greatly influenced the transformation of hospital policies. It has promoted the emergence of a realistic neo-liberal theory of hospital governance to replace the original neo-classical approaches that obscure information asymmetries and structural problems (Béjean, 1999; Domin, 2015). According to M. Mougeot (1986), the agency theory is the only approach capable of taking into account the dysfunctions of a hospital system characterized by the existence of a set of actors, logic, and divergent objectives in a situation of imperfect information.

Despite the diversity and complexity of the relationships between hospital workers, the agency theory is ubiquitous in the managerial sphere of the hospital; it applies to all hierarchical levels and all relationships established in the hospital universe: Doctor- Sick, Insured-Insurer, Medical Director, Hospital Supervisor, Etc. (Sebai, 2016).

However, all these relationships have the characteristics of information asymmetry between the principal and the agent. As a result, J. Sebai (2016) emphasizes the need to put in place specific incentive mechanisms to limit opportunistic behavior, which is a source of inefficiency, and to control the adverse effects of this information asymmetry.

On the other hand, J. P. Domin (2014) argues that interactions between the hospital's internal and external actors can be considered agency relationships. It specifies that the relationship between guardianship and the hospital is an agency relationship with anti-selection (or adverse selection) and moral hazard (or moral hazard), which leads to difficulties for the principal (guardianship) in the decision-making and the control of the actual activities of the agent (hospital). Similarly, the

relationship between the (principal) director and the medical profession (agent) has an agency relationship, except that this relationship is often "parasitized" by uncertainty, information asymmetry, and opportunistic behaviors of agents seeking to maximize the usefulness to increase the budgets allocated to their services (Domin, 2014). The Director/Physician relationship is an agency relationship with anti-selection (ex-ante opportunism). Moral hazard (ex-post opportunism) since the principal (director) cannot measure the level of effort made by the agent and the weight of the costs incurred for the production of care, implicitly, he cannot measure the degree of compliance with the contract by the medical profession (Domin, 2015).

In short, the hospital describes a contractual relationship node that adheres perfectly to agency theory. Referring to the two approaches to agency theory (normative and positive), S. Béjean (1999) identifies two different models of hospital operation. This theory, therefore, makes it possible to account for the processes by which hospital governance applied to Douala hospital centers leads medical and health personnel to greater efficiency in the appropriation of services to users. It thus illustrates the relationships between governance actors at different levels of decision-making. Distinguishing the agent from the principal each time, according to the hierarchical line on which one positions oneself, and analyzing the resulting sets of actors.

Hospitals are currently facing extreme changes requiring them to control their performance better. Management control is an opportunity to implement the tools and methods to achieve this objective. The system of hospital governance implemented makes it possible to respond to the complexity and uncertainty that characterizes the Cameroonian public hospital today and how it participates in promoting the appropriation of services by medical and social personnel. This process leads to better patient care and staff suffering in an environment characterized by work pressure and high procedural requirements.

The first work on the role of hospital staff dates back to the 1960s. These are precisely those of Strauss, who devotes a large part of his studies to the medical environment, including an article on medical nurses (Strauss, 1966), allowing the author to develop concepts that inspire more contemporary authors. This point is the theory of occupational segmentation and negotiated orders (Strauss, 1959, 1966, 1992). The concept of professional segmentation, taken up by Freidson in his many works on the hospital (Freidson, 1970, 1971, 1985), brings a new reading on medical organizations by observing a diversity of medical practices, allowing him to speak of a "differentiation internal to the professions" (Champy, 2009, p. 107). Champy, for his part, speaks of a "gap" between managers and

practitioners working in the hospital. The second concept, the negotiated order, of which Strauss is responsible and part of the constructivist trend, makes it possible to conceive the professions no longer as a monolithic block but as something heterogeneous. Moreover, the hospital is often cited as a reference because they have conducted many studies there (Freidson, 1971; Champy, 2009).

The evolution of the environment, including the "bureaucratization" of the organizations in which many professionals work "(Champy, 2009, p. 32), motivates authors such as Schön, Abbott, and Freidson to dissect the subject matter of the professions by focusing on their content. In his book *The System of Professions. In an Essay on the Division of Expert Labour*, Abbott examines the "territories" of occupations by analyzing how occupations divide tasks or, in other words, how work in an institution divides. In this vein, the question of the autonomy of professions will emerge.

The understanding and effects of neo-management reforms on actors within public organizations provide fertile ground for the question of professional autonomy. The "discretion" of public officials and their direct contact with the citizen form the two properties that form the basis of the concept of S.L.B., a concept theorized by Lipsky and taken up by many sociologists (Lipsky, 1980; Brodkin, 1997; Bovens, 1998, 2007; Maynard-Moody et al., 2003; Riccucci, 2005; Nielsen, 2006; Hupe & Hill, 2007). N.P.M.s may threaten public sector actors' discretionary dimension and autonomy on the ground, although they recognize it as necessary for adequately implementing public policies (Lipsky, 1980; Maynard Moody & Musheno, 2003). Extensive literature informs about this dynamic by referring to the reforms of the social State and shows that the S.L.B.s are actual *policymakers* in the delivery of services (Dubois, 2010; Keiser et al., 2004; Lipsky, 1980; Maynard Moody & 'Musheno, 2003). Other authors explain the behavior of S.L.B.s more by professional culture, by the standards of the profession (Riccucci, 2005), and by characteristics of the actor, such as gender and education (Scott, 1997) than by organizational factors.

Scientific interest in paramedical professions, such as nursing or nursing assistants, is relatively recent. This desire to "make visible the work of know-how [remained] invisible" until they claim several authors such as Arborio, Acker, Bourret, and Molinier. While Arborio deals with the issue of nursing assistants and their "dirty work" (Arborio, 2001), Acker, in an article published in the *French Journal of Social Affairs*, explains the "reconfiguration of nursing work in hospitals" (Acker, 2005) in the French context of hospital reforms. His study shows that changing working conditions in

hospitals changes the content of nurses' work (Acker, 2005, p. 161) and forces them to prioritize their tasks (Acker, 2005, p. 176). She notes that "the high professional standards that lead to the promotion of patient listening and support tasks are vulnerable by the time available to each patient" (Acker, 2005, p. 179). Moreover, in his numerous publications on the nursing profession (Acker 1997, 2000, 2003, 2005, 2009, 2011), the author points out the following paradox: the responsibility of the relational and human dimension in the action of nursing staff, while "rarely demanding accountability for this work" (Acker, 2009, p. 64).

The Anglo-Saxon literature is also rich on the issue of the role of nurses in N.G.P. In a collective work on the sociology of care (Abbott & Mirabeau, 1998), the authors discuss the role of these professions in the context of social state reforms. John Clarke's contribution addresses the issue of *New Public Management*¹ (N.P.M.) in the health sector. It highlights how managerial logic, coming from the private sector, comes up against *care professions*, including nursing.

Numerous studies have highlighted the impact of M.P.N. on the status and role of hospital nurses (Ackroyd, 1995, 1996, 1998; Bolton, 2004; Kowalczyk, 2002; Hogget, 1996; Noblet & Rodwell, 2009a; Strong and Robinson, 1990). There is almost an agreement.

There was unanimity in the scientific community that the N.P.M. is leading to a transformation of the care culture and, more specifically, the nursing profession in public hospitals. However, some of these studies (Bolton, 2004; Kowalczyk, 2002) maintain that the managerial reforms introduced in hospital structures have left nurses' autonomy intact (Bolton, 2004, p. 330) and allow nurses to be empowered at the top of the hierarchy, thanks to a "materialization" of their profession (Kowalczyk, 2002, p. 128). For a synthetic exploration of the tension between the N.P.M. and the professions of the public sector, the collective article *New Public Management and profession in the State: beyond the oppositions, what recompositions?* (Bezes et al., 2011) serves as a reference. More specifically, contributions like that of Fagermoen study nurses' professional identity and highlight the importance of the human dimension among caregivers.

Cameroon, despite this progress, has always been the subject of many concerns about its ability to implement an effective health policy. The hospital, a public institution, is the place par excellence that best reflects a country's health policy, and its primary purpose is to provide quality care of a humanitarian nature. Furthermore, an analysis of the Cameroonian healthcare system highlights the fundamental problem of "poor access of populations to quality health care." This problem results from four major causes: inequitable access to care by the population, training provided to staff is sometimes incomplete and unsuitable for the needs of the sector, the quality of care provided is very

¹ New Public Management (N.P.M.) is the English-speaking concept of the N.P.M. In the context of this work, they are synonymous.



average, and governance in this training is very unsatisfactory.

On the other hand, they have launched an increasingly far-reaching decentralization policy at the heart of the long reform process, which, if completed, should radically transform the health system. This concern has resulted in several legal and regulatory measures that need completion. More recently, in July 1999, during the joint World Bank-IMF mission to review the economic and financial policy framework, the Cameroonian government agreed with its partners to develop a sectoral health strategy document that is the basis of its hospital governance system.

One of the measures taken to improve the governance of the hospital sector is decentralization. Decentralization has been introduced into the public health system in Cameroon as a set of techniques aimed at, through the empowerment of health structures, health, to profoundly transform the dysfunctional behavior of health, medical, and paramedical staff, which they consider to be at the root of the health system crisis. Heritage, characterized by confusion between the public and the private, has the effect of privately and personally appropriating the administration by its staff. It manifests itself in systemic and widespread corruption. The result of these two combined evils is a structural dysfunction of the health system because it is the staff, not the sick, who become the "raison d'être" of the organization. They hope that decentralization will lead to changes in the behavior of health workers and refocus the health system on its objective of public health, that is, the population's health. The basic idea that emerges is that the problem, In Cameroon, before being a simple question of financing, is a question of "big money" and, first of all, a human resources problem.

In short, all the literature on the subject makes it possible to highlight the governance mechanisms that should impact the governance system of Cameroonian hospitals with a view to the appropriation of services to users, based on the case of hospital centers in the city of Douala. What about the empirical data?

c) *Analysis of Survey Data with Stakeholders of Douala Hospital Centers*

To understand how the Cameroonian public hospital suffering from multiple ailments tries to cope with it thanks to the new hospital governance, the analysis of the data addressed aspects as varied as the following:

- Adoption of Hospital Governance Mechanisms
- Structure of the management bodies and the material articulation of the services
- Adoption of new management methods in Douala hospital centers.
- Consideration of users in the governance of S.M.C.s and their satisfaction.

In general, through applying the new standards of hospital governance, the managers of Douala hospital centers are leading the medical and health staff to greater effectiveness in appropriating services to users.

Indeed, the new mechanisms of hospital governance, the growing emancipation of users, and the adoption of new quality standards participate. The improvement of services to users of the hospital centers is analyzed here. This issue is the flagship hypothesis that guided the development of our data collection tools from the very beginning. In other words, we planned to establish a link between the correction of the inadequacies of the models that have marked the governance of public hospitals in Cameroon and the innovative managerial practices of S.M.C.s. Similarly, we keep in focus the analysis of the impacts of participatory management on the level of commitment of medical and health personnel in appropriating services to users of Douala hospital centers.

Thus, it is necessary to recall the significant trends that emerge to understand better the results we present from our research. The analysis and interpretation of the data collected led to the following results:

- From our interviews with senior hospital administration officials in Douala, we note several aspects addressed in all hospital reforms initiated in the 2010 decade. As mentioned above, the Cameroonian public hospital suffered from several evils to which the new hospital governance provided several solutions.
- With the dynamics of hospital reforms in Cameroon, the mapping of the administrative organization of the public hospital has changed considerably. At the legal level, the texts have gradually established more extensive administrative and management structures than in the past, capable of closely monitoring daily the entire operation of public hospitals. In terms of administrative practice, services proper have developed and multiplied, thus considerably increasing the complexity of the administrative organization of public hospitals. All this has also necessitated the implementation of management techniques adapted to the imperatives of modern management.
- Concerning the practical structuring of services, the transformation of public hospitals has brought about significant changes over the past two decades compared to the small institutions of the past. This particularity reflects the dynamics of the new hospital governance under consideration. Whereas in the past, a light administrative superstructure implements care facilities with a few employees, the current organizational charts of the Douala hospital centers have hospitals with an

administration in all respects comparable to large industrial or commercial establishments. Services have categories in medium and large hospitals such as the General Hospital and the Laquintinie Hospital. On the one hand, there are available services and, on the other, operational services.

- The financial management autonomy granted to the H.C.s will pose a real problem of price harmonization, contributing to considerably reduced user satisfaction when the cost of care is available.
- The inclusion of users in the Cameroonian health system stems from the socio-legal evolution of the doctor-patient relationship on the one hand and the modernization of the relationship between the public administration and its citizens.
- Health workers work in conditions ranging from very good to very bad at six levels; in our analysis, the most visible levels are fair, reasonable, perfect, and wrong, with a cumulative percentage of 87.2% for the first three levels, which shows the existence of favorable working conditions.
- The ransom of patients has ended in most services, thus allowing staff to be more present with patients and therefore to listen to their different needs; these remarks are available in the indications on the graph, which shows that 66.8% of staff reveal that these actions which tainted the offers of services are absent from the hospitals of the city of Douala.
- The requirement of patients increases, and this thus allows the staff to be more present with the patients to assist them in pursuing the vision of the hierarchy, which is the improvement of the quality of services by the staff of the hospitals of the city of Douala; these statements are verifiable at the indications on the graph which shows that nearly 50% of the staff reveal that the majority of patients reflect an unbearable character during their care.
- The cost of caring for patients has increased, and this allows staff to be more present with patients; therefore, the quality of services by the staff of hospital centers in the city of Douala needs improvement; these statements are available at the indications on the graph which shows that 68% of staff reveal that quality of service impacts the cost of patient care.
- Staff recognizes the role of management evaluation in improving the quality of service in hospital centers; this result is verifiable by the information on the graph, which shows that 74% of staff agree with the improvement measures put in place by the hierarchy.
- All respondents are unanimous in acknowledging the system's progress through improvements in the provision of health care and services related to implementing the new governance of CHDs.

- The many opportunities identified and the strengths inherent in the system, highlighted by management evaluation, need to be sufficiently exploited due to the need for integrated coordination, planning, and monitoring/evaluation in implementing the new governance of S.M.C.s.
- The hospital governance processes applied to Douala hospital centers lead medical and health personnel to greater efficiency in allocating services to users. This point was evident from interviews with hospital managers and the quantitative results of questionnaires submitted to medical staff and users.
- The mechanisms for adopting hospital governance and the subsequent organizational transformations in Douala hospital centers integrate managerial openness, the consideration of all stakeholders, the effectiveness of the boards of directors, hospital fees, the accountability of staff to the user, the inalienable rights of patients, Etc.
- The increasing emancipation of users and the adoption of new quality standards in the health sector contribute to improving services in Douala hospital centers.
- This method of participatory management implemented within the S.D.C.s has impacted medical and health personnel's commitment to appropriating services to users of Douala hospital centers.
- As a result, the impact of management evaluation on improving the quality of services to users of Douala hospital centers is no longer a demonstration.
- Thus, we confirm our assumptions at this stage of our analysis of our results. The correlation tests generated based on the SPSS application have sufficiently certified this and allow us to assert that thanks to applying the new standards of hospital governance, the managers of Douala hospital centers lead the medical and health staff to greater efficiency in the appropriation of services to users.

Indeed, field interviews with hospital administration officials and desk research show that user participation in the Cameroonian health system stems from the socio-legal evolution of the doctor-patient relationship on the one hand and the modernization of the relationship between the public administration and its citizens on the other. Through these developments, users have obtained rights, particularly the right to represent on the board of directors of hospitals. The satisfaction surveys recommended by the P.B.F., the community surveys, are so many developments that have facilitated the involvement of users in hospital governance in Cameroon in general and in Douala in particular.



"This patient outbreak (...) disrupts the traditional organization of the hospital based on a structure by profession and specialty" (Claveranne J.-P., Pascal C. 2004, p.27).

The strong involvement of medical and social staff in re-appropriating care for the uses of S.M.C.s comes essentially from this dynamic of managerial openness. Thus, the results reveal that users are well-informed stakeholders, albeit with little training, which puts their power in decision-making, particularly in the hospital. Moreover, "secular expertise" as an element of user power remains an *intuitive personae* expertise because it distinguishes different types of users, which allows us to propose a typology of users, not as a single stakeholder but as multiple stakeholders with various powers.

However, we can note many deficiencies. These shortcomings relate to aspects as varied as:

- ✓ Burdensome financial procedures, including the procurement process which hampers the implementation of several programmed activities.
- ✓ We note inadequate funding. Not only have the available funds not been used effectively and efficiently, but their mobilization has remained a constant concern, mainly due to the administrative burden and delays in disbursement. This concern leads to an improvement in care costs, as patients deplore:
- ⊕ The quantitative and qualitative deficit in human resources remains a significant concern or threat to the successful implementation of the new governance, as current workforce upgrading efforts fall far short of needs.
- ⊕ The poor performance of the health information system could have allowed for accurately identifying the actual performance of the implementation of N.G.H. in these CHDs; most of the reliable data came from parallel health information systems in different programs. This situation severely handicaps the system of integrated monitoring/evaluation of the implementation of the N.G.H.

The above analysis of the situation summarizes below the information necessary for an objective assessment of the performance of the implementation of the N.G.H. during the period studied.

Evaluation work reveals a conclusion in the form of a general trend with some highlights as well as recommendations for updating this strategy and its alignment by 2035 by Cameroon's emerging objectives.

II. CONCLUSION

The present heuristic investigation questioned the impact of hospital governance on the appropriation of care for users of Douala hospital centers. Overall,

presenting the negative assessment of the health situation in Cameroon, agreed by all observers, to agree on a deep crisis in the Cameroonian health system, it emerges a question that has been the guiding theme of this research: How and in what way does hospital governance impact the appropriation by the medico-social staff of services to users of Douala hospital centers?

We started with the observation of the difficulties faced by Cameroonian public hospitals. We noted that these difficulties exist in implementing management tools, medical pricing procedures, and hospital care and performance management. We questioned the existence of a management system set up in public hospitals in Douala, allowing the reduction of costs, the factors likely to influence the performance of these hospitals, and finally on, how medical procedures and hospital care are valuable. In particular, the aim was to analyze the governance systems implemented in response to the complexity and uncertainty characterize the Cameroonian public hospital, clarify the context in which the Cameroonian public hospitals fit in to understand the framework in which control will take place, and finally propose ways to reduce costs to improve Cameroonian hospital performance.

Thus, thanks to these lines, we were able to mobilize the tools for analyzing survey data, as well as a theoretical framework developed from stakeholder theory, arguing on a managerial approach by the agency in the health field. He thus made the theory of the agency the foundation of the analysis of hospital governance here in question or the best reading grid of managerial reality in hospital settings. In conclusion, we can say that the architecture of this work has enabled us to demonstrate, through our data collection and analysis tools, that the hospital governance mechanisms applied to Douala hospital centers lead medical and health personnel to greater effectiveness in the appropriation of services to users.

REFERENCES RÉFÉRENCES REFERENCIAS

1. Ezziadi, A. and Gharrafi, M. (2019). "What configuration for hospital management control to meet public sector governance challenges? »Revue Internationale des Sciences de Gestion (ISG), Issue 03: April 2019, Volume 2: Issue 2.
2. Fray (2009), M. "Nouvelles pratiques de gouvernance dans le milieu hospitalier: conséquences manageriales sur les acteurs", Management & Avenir, N°28.
3. Domin P. (2006), "La nouvelle gouvernance ou le retour en force de l'hôpital-entreprise", Gestion hospitalières, N°452.
4. Domin J. P. (2008), "L 'État et le marché au chevet de l'hôpital public", Revue Savoir/Agir, N°05.

5. Domin J. P. (2014), "La nouvelle gouvernance hospitalière : fondements théoriques et applications", Published by Le LAME, University of Reims Champagne-Ardenne, URL: <https://www.researchgate.net/publication/228847636>, consulted on: 15/12/2018.
6. Domain J. P. (2015), "Reforming the hospital as a business. Les errements de trente ans de la politique hospitalière 1983-2013 ", Revue de la Régulation, N°17, France.
7. Claveranne, J. P. Pascal C. and Piovesan D. (2009), «La gouvernance hospitalière à la croisée des chemins», Collection: «Traité d'économie et de gestion de la santé», Edition de la Santé, Presse de Sciences Po, France.
8. Sebai J. (2016), "Une analyse théorique de la coordination dans le domaine des soins: application aux systèmes de soins coordonnés", Revue Santé Publique, Vol. 28, N°02.
9. Vallejo J., Sampieri-Teissier N. and Christophe B. (2015). "Understanding the difficulties of implementing management delegation at the hospital. Reading by the concept of organized anarchy.
10. "Third congress of the association for applied research in the management of health organizations (ARAMOS), Marseille.
11. Vallejo J., Sampieri-Teissier N. and Baret C. (2018). "The establishment of medical activity poles at the public hospital: What is the impact of a change in organizational structure on the decision-making process? » Sixth congress of the ARAMOS, Paris.
12. Vallejo J. (2013). "Modernizing Hospital H.R. Services: A Strategic Issue? Publications DUMAS, Marseille – France.
13. Riccucci N.M. (2005) *How management matters. Street-level Bureaucrats and Welfare Reform.* Washington D.C.: Georgetown University Press.
14. Kervasdoué (2004), "L 'hôpital", Coll. Que sais-je? Presses Universitaires de France.
15. Cauvin, (1999), Les habits neufs du contrôle de gestion, Questions de contrôle, Collins ed., PUF
16. Béjean S., (1999). "New Theories in Health Economics: Foundations, Oppositions and Complementarities," Policies and Public Management, vol. 17, No.01.
17. Strauss A. L. (1966). "Structure and ideology of the nursing profession" in Davis Fred (ed). *The Nursing Profession.* New York: Wiley, pp. 60-104.
18. Strauss A. L. (1992). *The framework of the negotiation. Qualitative sociology and interactionism.* Paris: l'Harmattan.
19. Champy F. (2009). *Sociology of the professions*, 2nd edition. Paris: P.U.F.
20. Brodkin E. Z. (2012). "Reflections on Street-Level Bureaucracy: Past, Present, and Future."
- *Psychology of Women Quarterly* Vol. 72, N°6, pp. 940-949.
21. Noblet A. &Rodwell J. (2009a). "Supervisors are Central to Work Characteristics Affecting Nurse Outcomes." 41, N° 3, pp. 310–319.
22. Kowalczyk R. (2002). "The effect of new public management on intensive care unit staff" in *The International Journal of Public Sector Management*, vol.15,no. 2, pp. 118-128.
23. Strong P. and Robinson J. (1990). *The N.H.S.: Under New Management.* «London: Oxford University Press.
24. Ackroyd S. (1998). "Nursing" in Laffin M. Beyond Bureaucracy: The Professions in the Contemporary Public Sector. Aldershot: Ashgate Publishing, pp. 38–55.
25. Bolton S. (2004). "A Simple Matter of Controls? N.H.S. Hospital Nurses and New Management." *Journal of Management Studies*, vol. 41, No.2, pp. 317–333.
26. Bezes P., et al. (2011). "New Public Management and Professions in the State: Beyond Oppositions, What Recompositions?" *Sociologie du travail*, vol. 53, No.3, pp. 293-34.



This page is intentionally left blank



GLOBAL JOURNAL OF MANAGEMENT AND BUSINESS RESEARCH: B
ECONOMICS AND COMMERCE
Volume 22 Issue 6 Version 1.0 Year 2022
Type: Double Blind Peer Reviewed International Research Journal
Publisher: Global Journals
Online ISSN: 2249-4588 & Print ISSN: 0975-5853

Determining Customer Satisfaction on Service Quality Constructs using SERVQUAL Model: Evidence from India's Rural Banks

By Jaynal Uddin Ahmed, Chelsea Ch. Momin, Ditalak Mpanme
& Nazim Uddin Ahmed

North-Eastern Hill University

Abstract- The present research paper aims to determine customers' satisfaction with services offered by rural banks in India. The study has considered a total of 400 customers directly associated with the banks, i.e., at least having one account with the banks using the purposive sampling method. The respondents' opinion on the selected variables indicating satisfaction/dissatisfaction level was measured on a Likert scale. The data have been analyzed through statistical techniques such as descriptive statistics, correlations analysis, and regression analysis using Statistical Package for Social Sciences (SPSS). The study indicates that there are interrelationships between the factors, namely intangible infrastructure, reliability, assurance, responsiveness, and empathy, and also validates the variables exhibited a linear relationship relating the constructs to each other. The research also reveals that tangible infrastructure, reliability, and empathy are significant predictors of customers' satisfaction, at the same time, assurance and responsiveness are not appropriate predictors of customers' satisfaction levels.

Keywords: service quality, correlation matrix, rural bank, SERVQUAL, customer satisfaction.

GJMBR-B Classification: DDC Code: 658.72 LCC Code: HD38.5



Strictly as per the compliance and regulations of:



RESEARCH | DIVERSITY | ETHICS

Determining Customer Satisfaction on Service Quality Constructs using SERVQUAL Model: Evidence from India's Rural Banks

Jaynal Uddin Ahmed ^a, Chelsea Ch. Momin ^a, Ditalak Mpanme ^b & Nazim Uddin Ahmed ^c

Abstract The present research paper aims to determine customers' satisfaction with services offered by rural banks in India. The study has considered a total of 400 customers directly associated with the banks, i.e., at least having one account with the banks using the purposive sampling method. The respondents' opinion on the selected variables indicating satisfaction/dissatisfaction level was measured on a Likert scale. The data have been analyzed through statistical techniques such as descriptive statistics, correlations analysis, and regression analysis using Statistical Package for Social Sciences (SPSS). The study indicates that there are interrelationships between the factors, namely intangible infrastructure, reliability, assurance, responsiveness, and empathy, and also validates the variables exhibited a linear relationship relating the constructs to each other. The research also reveals that tangible infrastructure, reliability, and empathy are significant predictors of customers' satisfaction, at the same time, assurance and responsiveness are not appropriate predictors of customers' satisfaction levels.

Keywords: service quality, correlation matrix, rural bank, SERVQUAL, customer satisfaction.

I. INTRODUCTION

Customer satisfaction with the service provided is becoming a dominant factor in the banking business (Ambashta, 2000). The customers' assessment of the quality of service offered by banks is essential for building perceptions which is an active thought that necessitates the continuous evaluation of customers' acuities (Zeithaml & Bitner, 2003). The approach of a bank can either be innovation-oriented or simulation oriented. The innovation-oriented banks position themselves in the first phase of the life cycle of a financial product. In contrast, simulation-oriented banks position themselves in successive stages of the life cycle (Franke, 1998). The innovative services of banks are the key to the survival of banks in a contemporary banking environment and have been playing a pertinent role in curtailing financial exclusions and in improving banking services to satisfy customers' needs (Malik, 2014).

Authors ^a & ^c: Department of Management, North-Eastern Hill University, Shillong, India. e-mails: jahmednehu@gmail.com, chelsea.momin@gmail.com, nazimuddin12345@gmail.com

Author ^b: Department of Management, Nagaland University, Nagaland, India. e-mail: ditalak@nagalanduniversity.ac.in

Therefore, customers' satisfaction with service quality has received considerable academic attention recently. But the nature of the exact relationship between service quality and customer satisfaction is still covered with uncertain as the studies have stimulated customer satisfaction by using a single-item scale as well as multiple-item scales (Sureshchandar, Rajendran & Anantharaman, 2002). The banks face their stiffest competition, and adopting new innovative strategies gives them a better chance of outperforming the competition (Gupta & Aggarwal, 2014). The rapid development of information technology has resulted in the transformation of banks and banking services. The experience of the past decades shows that the orientation of banks has transformed from being product-oriented to providing customer-oriented services (Franke, 1998). All these innovations have become crucial fragments in the banking sector and have brought many improvements in the economic environment. With this backdrop, the paper attempted to measure customer satisfaction with services offered using the SERVQUAL model with particular reference to Meghalaya Rural Bank, India.

II. LITERATURE REVIEW

a) Customer Satisfaction and Service Quality

The service marketing literature accepted the dependence of the notion of customers' satisfaction on the cognizance and perception of service quality (Anderson, Fornell & Lehmann, 1994; Cronin & Taylor, 1994; Rust & Oliver, 1994). Parasuraman et al. (1985) defined service quality as 'the overall evaluation or attitude of the overall services excellence'. They proposed a scale called SERVQUAL, which is a generic measurement tool that has been widely used to assess service quality in a wide variety of services parameters. The empirical literature advocates that service quality and customers' satisfaction are heartily interconnected, and service quality is one of the aspects that affect customer satisfaction, along with price and personal recognition (Liu, Lee & Hung, 2016). However, service quality is more momentous than price since meager quality has been proven to scare away customers more frequently than high prices (Basari & Shamsudin, 2020).



The service quality offered is, therefore, considered an indication of customers' satisfaction (*Liu, Lee & Hung, 2016*). It implies that a business delivers services of some quality, and then the customer judges the perceived value of the service, which ultimately leads to customers' satisfaction. Several studies have confirmed the positive relationship between service quality and customers' satisfaction (*Ahmed & Sultana, 2022; Kattara, Weheba & El-Said, 2008*). *Kattara, Weheba & El-Said (2008)* explored the relationship between positive and negative employee behaviour; customers' perception of service quality and overall customers' satisfaction. The study found that employees' behaviour is highly correlated with overall consumers' satisfaction. *Sureshchandar, Rajendran & Anantharaman (2002)*, in a factor-specific approach, considered customers' satisfaction as a multi-dimensional construct just like service quality and argued that customer satisfaction is operationalized with the same factors on which the service quality is operationalized. The relationship between service quality, and customers' satisfaction was investigated and it proved that the two constructs mentioned above are truly independent, implying that the increasing one is likely to increase the other. *Liu, Lee & Hung (2016)* studied the impact of service quality on customer loyalty utilizing customers' satisfaction in the fast-food industry in Taiwan, considering 197 respondents. The study demonstrated that service quality had a positive impact on satisfaction, which in turn, had a considerable positive effect on customers' loyalty. Using the SERVQUAL model, *Huang, Lee & Chen (2019)*, in another study, determined the relationship between service quality and customers' satisfaction in the B2B segment technology service industry in Taiwan. The research findings were consistent with those of the previous study as it is found that all five constituents of service quality positively influence customers' satisfaction. The research conducted by *Bhatt & Bhanawat (2016)* using the SERVQUAL model for assessing the customers' satisfaction level in retail units in India confirms that the SERVQUAL model is appropriate and convenient for evaluating customer satisfaction.

b) Service Quality-Related Studies in Banking Sector

Talwar Committee (1975) believed that customer service is a dynamic concept and recommended that banks to evaluate and re-evaluate customers' perceptions of services. *Goiporia Committee (1991)* also stressed responsive banker-customer relationships to be heightened for the satisfaction of customers. *Kansal & Singh (2007)* studied customers' orientation towards banking services in urban areas of Punjab, mainly the innovative services to the customers of some private banks and the Bank of Punjab. The study observed that most of the services offered by private banks have remained unutilized by urban

customers. *Jham & Khan (2008)* studied customers' satisfaction in the Indian banking sector and inferred that the satisfaction of customers with the services of Indian banks is linked with the performance of banks. *Ahmed (2002)* established some critical antecedents of customers' satisfaction in retail banking in the competitive world of business and opined that satisfied customers in day-to-day operations remain with the same banks for their services provided. *Dutta & Dutta (2009)* examined consumers' expectations and perceptions across the three banking sectors in India relating this perception to banks' financial performance and found that foreign banks are providing better quality services followed by the private sector and public sector banks. With increasing competition among banks, the results serve as a strategic tool to achieve competitive advantage and customers' satisfaction, examining the gap between customers' expectation and their perception of the quality of service provided. While measuring customers' satisfaction through service quality delivery in the Malaysian banking sector, *Manusamy, Chelliah & Mun (2010)* used quantitative research to explore the relationship between dimensions of service quality and customers' satisfaction. It has been found that there exists a positive relationship between reliability and customers' satisfaction and other attributes such as assurance, tangibles, empathy, and responsiveness. *George & Kumar (2013)* conducted a study using the technology acceptance model (TAM) to investigate the impact of TAM variables on customers' satisfaction. The study considered 406 internet bank users from the state of Kerala, and found that perceived ease of use and perceived usefulness have a positive impact on customers' satisfaction and perceived risk hurts customers' satisfaction. *Ozatac, Saner, & Sen (2015)* assessed the determinants of customers' satisfaction on service quality in the North Cyprus Banking Sector using the SERVQUAL model. The study found that customers' satisfaction depends on a solid relationship between banker-customer and the North Cyprus Banking Sector, which creates trust between customers and bank employees. *Felix (2017)* found a significant and positive relationship between service quality and customers' satisfaction, comparing dimensions such as customers' loyalty with reliability, responsiveness, and assurance. The higher the service quality, the higher the customers' satisfaction. *Molem, Akume & Bikhongnyuy (2018)* highlighted the impact of changing technology on service quality and customer satisfaction and found that maintaining high quality is essential to ensure customers' satisfaction and loyalty in this severe competition spectrum. *Khan, Lima & Mahmud (2021)* observed an immense need to guarantee superior service quality for the customer to gain inclusive satisfaction, which lead to ensure sustainable growth in mobile banking activities.

c) The Dimension of SERVQUAL Model

The SERVQUAL instrument has been extensively applied in a variety of service industries (Yoo and Park, 2007). Parasuraman, Zeithaml & Berry (1988) constructed a 22-item instrument called SERVQUAL for measuring consumer perceptions of service quality. SERVQUAL addresses many elements of service quality divided into the dimensions of tangibility, reliability, responsiveness, assurance, and empathy. According to the SERVQUAL model, service quality is measured by identifying the gaps between customers' expectations of the service to be rendered and their perceptions of the actual performance of the service (Barsky, 1992). The researchers have applied the SERVQUAL model to measure service quality in different industry settings with modified constructs to suit specific situations (Bhatt & Bhanawat, 2016; Saleh & Ryan, 1992).

One of the criticisms mentioned in the literature is the applicability of the five SERVQUAL dimensions to different service settings, and replication studies done by other investigators failed to support the five-dimensional factor structure as was obtained by Parasuraman *et al* (1988) in their development of SERVQUAL model (Roshnee & Fowdar, 2007). It has been argued that expectation is self-motivated and can change according to customers' experiences and consumption situations. (Nadiri & Hussain, 2005). However, the SERVQUAL model is generally considered a robust measure of service quality. Hence, the dimensions of this model with some modifications have been considered for identifying 28 items of research variables for this study.

d) Research Gap

The thoughts of earlier studies confirms that the SERVQUAL model is appropriate for measuring service quality and satisfaction of customers. Therefore, sketching the reviews concerning the previous literature and identifying the gaps in the existing studies relating to direction and scarcity of empirical studies, there is a need to have empirical research on customers' satisfaction based on services provided by the banks, as attempted in this study particularly in Meghalaya Rural Bank considering the SERVQUAL model.

III. OBJECTIVES OF THE PAPER

The objective of this study is to determine the customers' satisfaction with the services offered by rural banks based on SRUVQUAL Model.

IV. METHOD AND ANALYTICAL TECHNIQUES

The study has considered 63 branches out of 94 branches of Meghalaya Rural Bank to determine customer satisfaction with service quality and their relationship. A total of 400 customers directly associated with the banks were selected for the study. For the

selection of customers, initially, using multi-stage random sampling techniques, the sample area was divided into three regions viz., Garo Hills, Jaintia Hills, and Khasi Hills of Meghalaya. Subsequently, with the help of the convenient sampling technique, each district having a maximum number of branches has been selected. To maintain a proportionate representative from each selected district, the purposive sampling method was used to select 400 respondents for the study. The distribution of samples was done considering rural-urban as well as professional groups representation to arrive at an appropriate research proposition. Based on the literature review, the opinion of the respondents on the five dimensions of SERVQUAL indicating satisfaction/dissatisfaction level was measured on a Likert scale. The variables considered in this research are tangibility, reliability, responsiveness, assurance, and empathy.

The data analysis has been done using Statistical Package for Social Sciences, Version 21. To analyze the customers' perception on the services provided by the bank, and to measure the relationship between service quality constructs and customers' satisfaction of sample respondents, statistical techniques, i.e. descriptive statistics, correlations matrix analysis, and regression analysis, have been applied.

V. ANALYSIS AND INTERPRETATION

a) Demographic Contour of Respondents

The study governs the determination of customers' satisfaction based on various services provided by the Meghalaya Rural Bank, particularly for an in-depth understanding of the customer taste and preference factors which can enrich the top management in their decision-making process. In this research investigation, the demographic characteristics such as age, gender, marital status, education, occupation, and income of the respondents are considered primary variables influencing customer perceptions. Table 1 depicts the demographic attributes of the sample respondents.

The analysis of the demographic profile confirms the research participants' characteristics. It is observed that out of the total respondents, 67.5 percent are under the age group of 31-50, followed by 18.3 percent in the age group of 21-30, and 12 percent in the age group of 51-above. It is also revealed that only 2.3 percent of the total respondents are under the 20-below age group. Most respondents are found female comprising 57.5 percent, and the remaining 42.5 percent are under the male category. The marital status of the respondents reveals that unmarried respondents representing 46.8 percent followed by 36.3 percent are married.



Table 1: Demographic Features of Sample Respondents

Demographic Features	Category /Status	Frequency	Percent	Valid Percent	Cumulative Percent
Age (years)	20-Below	9	2.3	2.3	2.3
	21-30	73	18.3	18.3	20.5
	31-50	270	67.5	67.5	88.0
	51-Above	48	12.0	12.0	100.0
Gender	Male	170	42.5	42.5	42.5
	Female	230	57.5	57.5	100.0
Marital status	Single	187	46.8	46.8	46.8
	Married	145	36.3	36.3	83.0
	Divorcee	45	11.3	11.3	94.3
	Widow	23	5.8	5.8	100.0
Education	Primary	4	1.0	1.0	1.0
	High School	157	39.3	39.3	40.3
	Secondary	23	5.8	5.8	46.0
	Graduate	104	26.0	26.0	72.0
	Postgraduate	95	23.8	23.8	95.8
	Others	17	4.3	4.3	100.0
Occupation	Cultivator	92	23.0	23.0	23.0
	Service	214	53.5	53.5	76.5
	Business	56	14.0	14.0	90.5
	Home Maker	28	7.0	7.0	97.5
	Others	10	2.5	2.5	100.0
Annual Family Income	200,000-Below	66	16.5	16.5	16.5
	200,000-400,000	50	12.5	12.5	29.0
	400,000-600,000	140	35.0	35.0	64.0
	600,000-800,000	35	8.8	8.8	72.8
	800,000-Above	109	27.3	27.3	100.0

Source: Computed from Primary Data

Furthermore, it shows that 11.3 percent are in the divorcee category and only 23 respondents comprising 5.8 percent are widowed. The education-wise distribution of the respondents indicates that 39.3 percent of the total respondents are at a high school level followed by 26.0 percent at the graduate level, 23.8 percent at the postgraduate level, and 5.8 percent of respondents at the secondary level. The occupation-wise distribution reveals that 53.5 percent of the respondents are engaged in the service sector followed by cultivators comprising 23.0 percent, homemakers, i.e. 14 percent, business, i.e. 7.0 percent, and others, i.e. 2.5 percent. The income-wise distribution of respondents shows that 35.0 percent earn between Rs 400,000-Rs.600,000 annual income, followed by 27.3 percent whose annual income is between Rs 800,000 and above, 16.5 percent belongs to Rs.200,000 and below group, 12.5 percent comes under the bracket of Rs.200,000-Rs.400,000. The analysis of these demographic characteristics leads to an accurate representation of research participants and indicates that respondents have been drawn from the required group to persuade suitable research inferences.

b) Descriptive Statistics and Relationship of Variables Influencing Customer Satisfaction

The correlation matrix analysis was conducted to determine the relationship between the various

dimensions/variables that are concerned with the degree of customers' satisfaction on five service quality constructs, namely tangibility, reliability, assurance, responsiveness, and empathy, considered for the study. The results of the descriptive statistics and the cross-correlations between factors are presented in table 2. The analysis indicates the existence of interrelationship between the variables viz., tangibility, reliability, assurance, responsiveness, and empathy based on customers' satisfaction towards bank services. The research shows that there is a positive but insignificant correlation between assurance and reliability factors ($r=0.069$), indicating the customers are not entirely convinced of a fast and efficient delivery of service offered by the bank. The study also found that the responsiveness factor has a positive but not statistically significant correlation ($r=0.116$) with the reliability factor. These show that the financial advice and employees' willingness to help do not significantly influence the bank customers.

Table 2: Correlation Matrix Analysis

Variables/ Constructs	Mean (μ)	Std. Dev. (σ)	Correlations (r)				
			1 TI	2 RL	3 AR	4 RP	5 EM
Tangibility (TI)	3.884	0.4705	1.00				
Reliability (RL)	4.146	0.4905	0.389**	1.00			
Assurance (AR)	1.600	1.2334	0.298**	0.069	1.00		
Responsiveness (RP)	2.753	0.7515	0.342**	0.116	0.324**	1.00	
Empathy (EM)	4.146	1.3589	0.253**	0.306	0.261**	0.278**	1.00

* Correlation is significant at the 0.05 level (2-tailed),

** Correlation is significant at the 0.01 level (2-tailed)

Source: *Self-Calculation by the Present Researchers*

The analysis further shows the moderately positive and significant inter-relationship of responsiveness with tangible infrastructure ($r=0.342$, $p=0.000$), and with assurance ($r = 0.324$, $p = 0.000$), exist indicating a proper service delivery of banks. The analysis also found a positive and significant interrelationship exists among the factors such as tangible infrastructure, reliability, assurance, and responsiveness. These indicate that fast transactions, speed of depositing money, politeness of the employees, employees willing to help employees, A positive and insignificant inter-relationship between empathy and reliability ($r = 0.306$, $p= 0.055$) imply that delivery of services on time, sincerity of employees, consistency in performance, and employees resolve customers' problems swiftly services provided by the bank have a skinny influence on the level of customers' satisfaction.

Furthermore, analysis results indicate a moderately positive and significant correlation between empathy and assurance ($r = 0.261$, $p = 0.000$), empathy and responsiveness ($r = 0.278$, $p = 0.000$), and empathy and tangible infrastructure ($r = 0.253$, $p= 0.000$), signifies the rate of services charges, fast transactions, speed of depositing money, and efficient delivery of service to the customers, politeness of the employees, providing exceptional care to unique customers, etc services provided by the bank have the reasonable implication of the level of customers' perceptions.

c) Regression Analysis

Having analyzed the correlation coefficients of the constructs, an attempt is made to run the multiple regression analysis to determine the relationship between the dependent variable, i.e. customers' satisfaction, and independent variables, i.e. service quality constructs such as tangibility, reliability, assurance, responsiveness, and empathy. The following regression model was used for predicting the impact of independent variables on the dependent variable.

$$Y = \alpha + \beta_1 X_1 + \beta_2 X_2 + \beta_3 X_3 + \beta_4 X_4 + \beta_5 X_5$$

where,

Y = Satisfaction (dependent variable)

α = constant

β_1 to β_5 = Represents coefficients for the representative variables

X_1 = Tangible Infrastructure

X_2 = Reliability

X_3 = Assurance

X_4 = Responsiveness

X_5 = Empat

Table 3 presents the regression model summary. Based on the analysis, the R-value of 0.672 is a high degree of relationship, which also represents the simple correlation between the dependent variable and independent variables. The R square value 0.65 signifies that the customers' satisfaction can be defined by independent variables, and shows that 65 percent variation is explained by the predictors, which indicates high predictions.



Table 3: Model Summary ^b

Model	R	R Square	Adjusted R Square	Standard Error of the Estimate
1	0.672 ^a	0.650	0.673	645.09528

a. Predictors (Constant), Tangible Infrastructure, Reliability, Assurance, Responsiveness and Empathy

b. Dependent Variable: Customer Satisfaction

Table 4 determines whether the regression equation fits the given data, i.e. the independent variables viz tangible infrastructure, reliability, assurance, responsiveness, and empathy have the potential to predict the dependent variable (satisfaction level of customers). The analysis indicates that the

regression model is significant as the p-value is 0.000, which is less than 0.05. Therefore, the overall performance of the constructs is found statistically significant and predicts the outcome of the variables. Hence, this model is suitable for the analysis.

Table 4: Anova

Model	Sum of Square	Df	Measure Square	F	Sig.
Regression	31595284.30	1	31695484.27	47.310	.000 ^b
Residual	15698424.63	24	649424.526		
Total	48011412.98	25			

a. Dependent Variable: Customers' Satisfaction

b. Predictors (Constant), tangible infrastructure, reliability, assurance, responsiveness, and empathy.

Table 5 shows the results of multiple regression analysis to confirm whether the independent variables, such as tangible infrastructure, reliability, assurance,

responsiveness, and empathy factors are significant predictors of customers' satisfaction.

Table 5: Regression Coefficients

Model	Unstandardized Coefficient		Standardized Coefficient	T	Sig.
	β	R Std.Error	Beta		
Constant	40.392	23.384	-	173.235	.000
Tangibility	0.123	0.102	0.101	2.975	.003
Reliability	0.141	0.060	-0.122	2.2338	.020
Assurance	0.061	0.055	0.060	1.119	.264
Responsiveness	0.098	0.056	0.092	1.699	.090
Empathy	0.162	0.057	-0.143	2.830	.005

a. Dependent Variable: Customers' Satisfaction

Source: Self-Calculation by the Present Researchers

The analysis results determine that customers' satisfaction can influence the independent variables, which is reflected in the calculated value of 65 percent variation (R square is found at 0.650). Based on the stepwise regression analysis for dependent and independent variables, their relationship equation can be represented as

$$Y = 38.874 + 0.123 (\text{tangible infrastructure}) - 0.141 (\text{Reliability}) + 0.061 (\text{Assurance}) + 0.098 (\text{Responsiveness}) - 0.162 (\text{Empathy})$$

At the alpha (α) = 0.05 level of significance, the p-value of tangible infrastructure (X_1), reliability (X_2), and empathy (X_5), are found to be less than 0.05. Hence, the regression analysis results show that reliability, tangible

infrastructure, and empathy are significant predictors of customers' satisfaction. The p-value of the remaining two factors, namely assurance (X_3), and responsiveness (X_4) found to be more than 0.05, adequately confirmed to conclude that these factors are not valid predictors of customers' satisfaction. Hence, it may be inferred that the variables relating to tangibility, reliability, and empathy dimensions of the selected SERVQUAL model are the primary variables in determining customers' satisfaction.

VI. CONCLUSION AND IMPLICATIONS

The study on the level of satisfaction of customers is aimed at helping customers to understand banking services and the operating system, as there is a

common criticism of the approach of banks towards customers with limited tangible infrastructure and mild responsiveness in the present scenario. The correlation analysis result indicates an interrelationship between the factors, namely intangible infrastructure, reliability, assurance, responsiveness, and empathy, and determines a linear relationship relating to the factors to each other. The regression analysis also specifies that the level of customer satisfaction has the potential to influence the independent variables. The regression analysis reveals sufficient evidence to conclude that tangible infrastructure, reliability, and empathy are significant predictors of customers' satisfaction. The remaining two factors, i.e., assurance and responsiveness, are not appropriate predictors of customers' satisfaction. Hence, an urgent step is warranted to ensure the banks' commitment towards assurance and responsiveness factors by utilizing appropriate financial advice, responding to customers' requests, and building the trust of the customers towards the banks. The study will enable the bank management to get a comprehensive range of understanding and empower their strategies effectively to reach out to the customers. It will also allow them to implement various promotions, expansion, and growth measures to satisfy the customers and attract new customers to the bank.

REFERENCES RÉFÉRENCES REFERENCIAS

1. Ahmed J. U & Sultana, M (2022). Customer Perceptions on Service Quality of Private Sector Commercial Banks in India: The Principal Component Analysis, *International Journal of Science and Research*, 11 (11), 162-167.
2. Ahmed, J. (2002). Customer's Satisfaction and Retail Banking: An Assessment of Some of the Key Antecedents of Customer Satisfaction in Retail Banking. *International Journal of Bank Marketing*. 20 (4), 146 - 160.
3. Ambashta, M.K. (2000). Customer Oriented - A Prerequisite for Banks Success. *The Journal of Indian Institute of Bankers (Presently Bank Quest)*. 71(1), 34-40.
4. Anderson, E. W., Fornell, C & Lehmann, D. R. (1994). Customer Satisfaction, Market Share and Profitability: Findings from Sweden. *Journal of Marketing*. 58, 53-66.
5. Annual Report of Meghalaya Rural Bank, Various Issues.
6. Banda, P. K. & Tembo, S. (2017). Application of System Dynamics to Mobile Telecommunication Customer Churn Management, *Journal of Telecommunication, Electronic and Computer Engineering*, 9(3), 67-76.
7. Barsky, J. D. (1992). Customer Satisfaction in the Hotel Industry: Meaning and Measurement. *Hospitality Research Journal*. 16 (1), 51-73.
8. Basari, M. A. M. D. & Shamsudin, M. F. (2020). Does Customer Satisfaction matter?, *Journal of Undergraduate Social Science & Technology*, 2 (1), 1-15.
9. Bhatt, A. K. & Bhanawat, D. S. (2016) Measuring Customer Satisfaction using SERVQUAL Model - An Empirical Study, *International Journal of Trend in Research and Development*, 3(1), 267-276.
10. Churchill, G, A & Carol. (1982). An Investigation into the Determinants of Consumer Satisfaction. *Journal of Marketing Research*. pp 491-504.
11. Cronin, J & Taylor, S. (1994). SERVPERF versus SERVQUAL - Reconciling performance-based and perceptions minus expectations measurement of service quality. *Journal of Marketing*. 58, (1).
12. Dutta, K & Dutta, A. (2009). Customer Expectations and Perceptions Across The Indian Banking Industry And The Resultant Financial Implications. *Journal of Services Research*, 9, (1), 31 -49.
13. East, R. (1997). *Consumer Behaviour: Advances and Applications in Marketing*, London, Prentice-Hall.
14. Felix, R. (2017). Service Quality and Customer Satisfaction in Selected Banks in Rwanda. *Journal of Business and Financial Affairs*. 6(1), 1-11.
15. Franke, G. (1998). Transformation of Banks and Bank Services. *Journal of Institutional and Theoretical Economics*, 154(1), 109 - 133.
16. George, A. & Kumar, G. S. G. (2013). Antecedents of Customer Satisfaction in Internet Banking: Technology Acceptance Model Redefined. *Global Business Review*, 14, 627-638.
17. Goiporia Committee (1991). *Report on Customer Service*, December.
18. Govt. of India (1991). *Report of the Committee on Financial System, Ministry of Finance* (Report of the Narasimham Committee-1)
19. Gupta, S & Aggarwal, A. (2014). Financial Innovations and Technologies: Indian Economy 2020. *IOSR Journal of Business and Management*. 16(2), 62-67.
20. Huang, P. L., Lee, B. C. Y. & Chen, C. C. (2019). The Influence of Service Quality on Customer Satisfaction and Loyalty in B2B Technology Service Industry, *Total Quality Management & Business Excellence*, 30(13-14), 1449-1465.
21. Jham, V & Khan, K.M. (2008). Customer Satisfaction in the Indian Banking Sector: A Study. *IIMB Management Review*, (March).
22. Kansal, R & Singh, M. (2007). Customers Orientation towards Banking Services in Urban Areas of Punjab, *Business Vision*, Serial Publication, New Delhi. 103 – 113.

23. Kattara, S.H, Weheba, D & El-Said, O.S. (2008). The Impact of Employee Behaviour on Customers' Service Quality Perceptions and Overall Satisfaction. *Tourism and Hospitality Research*, 8 (4), 309- 323.

24. Khan, A.G., Lima, R. P. & Mahmud, M. S (2021). Understanding the Service Quality and Customer Satisfaction of Mobile Banking in Bangladesh: Using a Structural Equation Model. *Global Business Review*. 22 (1), 85-100.

25. Kim, L. L & Amran, A. (2018). Factors leading to the adoption of business continuity management (BCM) in Malaysia, *Global Business and Management Research*, 10 (1), 179-196.

26. Krishnan M.S, Ramaswamy V., Meyer M. C & Damien P. (1999). Customer Satisfaction for Financial Services: The Role of Products, Services, and Information Technology. *Management Science: Performance of Financial Institutions*, 45 (9), 1194-1209.

27. Liu, W. K., Lee, Y. S. & Hung, L. M. (2016). The Interrelationships Among Service Quality, Customer Satisfaction, and Customer Loyalty: An examination of the fast-food industry, *Journal of Foodservice Business Research*, 20(2), 146-162.

28. Mahajan, V., Misra, R. & Mahajan, R. (2017). Review on Factors Affecting Customer Churn in Telecom sector, *International Journal of Data Analysis Techniques and Strategies*, 9(2), 122-144.

29. Malik, S. (2014). Technological Innovations in Indian Banking Sector: Changed face of Banking. *International Journal of Advance Research in Computer Science and Management Studies*. 2(6), 122-128.

30. Mohammad, H. I., Yakubu, K. M., Bawuro, F. A & Magaji, B. Y (2016). Service Quality and Rural Bank Customer Satisfaction in Adamawa State, Nigeria. *European Journal of Business and Social Sciences*. 5 (4), 1-11.

31. Mohsin, A & Ryan, C. (2005). Service Quality Assessment of 4-star hotels in Darwin, Northern Territory, Australia, *Journal of Hospitality and Tourism Management*, April 01, 2005.

32. Molem, S. C, Akume A.D & Bihkongnyuy, B.P. (2018). Technological Innovations, Service Quality and Customer Satisfaction in Cameroons' Mobile Telecommunication Industry. *International Journal of Scientific Engineering and Research*, 6 (1), 70 – 81.

33. Munusamy, J., Chelliah, S & Mun, H.W. (2010). Service Quality Delivery and Its Impact on Customer Satisfaction in the Banking Sector in Malaysia. *International Journal of Innovation, Management and Technology*, 1, (4), 398 – 404.

34. Nadiri H & Hussain K. (2005). Diagnosing the Zone of Tolerance for Hotel Services, *Managing Service Quality*.15 (3), 261

35. Nath, R., Schrick, P & Parzinger, M. (2001). The banker's perspective on Internet Banking. *E-Service Journal*, 1(1), 21-36.

36. Ozatac, N., Saner, T & Sen, Z.S. (2015). Customer Satisfaction in the Banking Sector: The Case of North Cyprus. *Procedia Economics and Finance*, 39, 870 – 878.

37. Parasuraman, A, Zeithaml, V.A & Berry, L.J (1985). A Conceptual Model of Service Quality and its Implications for Future Research. *Journal of Marketing*. 49,42-50.

38. Parasuraman, A., Zeithaml, V. A. & Berry, L. J. (1988). SERVQUAL: A Multiple Item Scale for Measuring Customer Perception of Service Quality. *Journal of Retailing*. 64 (Spring), 12-37.

39. Prakash, G. (2019). Understanding service quality: insights from the literature, *Journal of Advances in Management Research*, 16 (1), 64-90.

40. Reddy. B.R, Reddy, S.V & Sakunthala, B. (2000). Customer Service in Banks. *Banking Finance*. 8-9.

41. Report of Talwar Committee (1975)

42. Roshnee, R & Fowdar, R. (2007). Developing a Service Quality Questionnaire for the Hotel Industry in Mauritius", *Journal of Vacation Marketing*. 13 (1), 21.

43. Rust, R.T & Oliver, R.L. (1994). Service Quality: Insights and Managerial Implications from the Frontier. In: Rust, R.T. and Oliver, R.L., Eds., *Service Quality: New Directions in Theory and Practice*, Sage Publications, Thousand Oaks, 1-19.

44. Saleh, F & Ryan, C (1992). Client Perceptions of Hotels – A Multi-attribute Approach, *Tourism Management*. 13(92), 163-168.

45. Sanjeepan, N. (2017). A Study on Impact of Switching Cost on Customer Satisfaction for Internet Banking Services at Commercial Banks in Batticaloa. *International Journal of Economics & Management Sciences*. 6 (2), 1-6.

46. Sureshchandar, G.S., Rajendran, C & Anantharaman, R. N. (2002). The Relationship Between Service Quality and Customer Satisfaction- A Factor Specific Approach. *Journal of Services Marketing*, 16 (4), 363-379.

47. Yoo, D.K. & Park, J.A. (2007). Perceived service quality – Analysing relationships among employees, customers, and financial performance. *International Journal of Quality & Reliability Management*, 21(9), 908-926.

48. Zeithaml, V. A. & Bitner, M. J. (2003) Service Marketing: Integrating Customer Focus Across the Firm. *New York: McGraw-Hill Higher Education*.



GLOBAL JOURNAL OF MANAGEMENT AND BUSINESS RESEARCH: B
ECONOMICS AND COMMERCE
Volume 22 Issue 6 Version 1.0 Year 2022
Type: Double Blind Peer Reviewed International Research Journal
Publisher: Global Journals
Online ISSN: 2249-4588 & Print ISSN: 0975-5853

Agent Banking: An Agent of Financial Inclusion in Bangladesh

By Ummay Salma Khanam

University of Chittagong

Abstract- This research has been undertaken to explore the idea of agent banking as a mean of financial inclusion to serve the unbanked population expediently. Financial inclusion means bringing the unbanked populace within the formal financial net. This paper is concerned about agent banking initiatives towards financial inclusion as a cheaper alternative. This paper also investigates the significance and competence of agent banking in accessing the lower income people en route for financial inclusion. Based on the secondary sources, this paper reveals the way of opening up new opportunities for banking the unbanked or otherwise. The study concluded that by bringing the channel closer to the client agent banking can give banks more flexibility to distribute financial products and convenient access to formal financial net of a wide range of un-banked and under-banked populace and also reach potential customers which ensure the effective financial inclusion.

Keywords: *agent banking, financial inclusion, unbanked populace, financial institution, financial products and services.*

GJMBR-B Classification: DDC Code: 332 LCC Code: HG173



AGENT BANKING AN AGENT OF FINANCIAL INCLUSION IN BANGLADESH

Strictly as per the compliance and regulations of:



RESEARCH | DIVERSITY | ETHICS

Agent Banking: An Agent of Financial Inclusion in Bangladesh

Ummay Salma Khanam

Abstract- This research has been undertaken to explore the idea of agent banking as a mean of financial inclusion to serve the unbanked population expediently. Financial inclusion means bringing the unbanked populace within the formal financial net. This paper is concerned about agent banking initiatives towards financial inclusion as a cheaper alternative. This paper also investigates the significance and competence of agent banking in accessing the lower income people en route for financial inclusion. Based on the secondary sources, this paper reveals the way of opening up new opportunities for banking the unbanked or otherwise. The study concluded that by bringing the channel closer to the client agent banking can give banks more flexibility to distribute financial products and convenient access to formal financial net of a wide range of un-banked and under-banked populace and also reach potential customers which ensure the effective financial inclusion.

Keywords: *agent banking, financial inclusion, unbanked populace, financial institution, financial products and services.*

I. INTRODUCTION

One of the most important phases in every nation's development is the formalization of the informal economy. A crucial enabler in this regard has been highlighted as financial inclusion.

To promote equitable economic growth and end poverty in the nation, access to financing for the poor is crucial. Offering financial services is the method by which money is raised and put to use in the economy. In addition to accelerating the process of resource mobilization and usage, a developed inclusive financial system also offers financial services to everyone who needs them. (NFIS, 2021). The issue of financial inclusion is a development policy in many countries (Sarma and Pais 2013). Financial inclusion refers to bringing the unbanked populace within the formal financial net. A comprehensive financial system facilitates enormous contributions to economic development by finding pioneering ways to empower the unbanked, under-banked, or the like. Making banking and payment services accessible to the entire populace without discrimination is the key purpose of Financial Inclusion. To get all the affiliates of the economy under the umbrella of financial inclusion, the

provision of financial services from banks evolving day by day. As the Fourth Industrial Revolution was just beginning, Bangladesh's first National Financial Inclusion Strategy (NFIS) has been developed.

A variety of remote access financial services are in an extensive form from the last decade provided through different channels like cell phones, ATMs, POS, and banking correspondents (also known as agent banking or agency banking) made an important contribution to enhancing financial inclusion by reaching people that traditional, branch-based structure would have been unable to reach (EFInA, October 2011).

Nowadays banking plays a pivotal role in our society that has never been more important earlier. The way Bill Gates (2008) announced that "banking is essential, banks are not" (as cited in Baten & Kamil 2010). This quotation means that the traditional bank branch is going to be replaced by new ideas and technologies which continue to attract new users. The banks will be able to improve customer service levels and tie their customers closer to the bank by adopting fresh innovations in the banking sector, new technology for establishing maiden ideas, and a new sense of satisfaction to customer end view in line with the banks aim to expand its customer base and to counteract the aggressive marketing effort. According to Quarterly Financial Stability Assessment Report (2018) by Bangladesh Bank, the most recent development in financial technology, or Fintech, through which banks can perform financial intermediation is agent banking. Fintech is defined by the Financial Stability Board (FSB) as "Technology-enabled advancement in financial services that could lead to additional business models, applications, processes, or products with an emphasis on the concept effect on the provision of financial services. Agent banking has been a proven tool and an effective way to reduce costs of operation for financial institutions. For instance, agent banking services will allow banks to lower expenditures on physical structures. It is believed that agent banking will help banks to cut costs, increase revenue, and become more convenient for customers. In a nutshell, the development of agent banking has encouraged the adoption of a decentralized approach to give banks more needed flexibility to distribute financial products and convenient access to a formal financial net of a wide range of un-banked and under-banked populace and also reach

Author: Assistant Professor Department of Marketing, University of Chittagong, Chittagong, Bangladesh.
e-mail: ummaysalma2000@gmail.com



potential customers which ensure the effective financial inclusion, a major phenomenon to economic integrity and economic uplift of poorer segment people of rural and remote areas of a country.

II. OBJECTIVES

The present study is an attempt to obtain the following objectives:

1. To shed light on the concept of agent banking and financial inclusion;
2. To explore agent banking as an agent to financial inclusion in Bangladesh;
3. To quest the significance of agent banking in the Bangladesh context;
4. To provide some recommendations.

III. METHODOLOGY

The study was carried out using secondary data sources. This is an exploratory study based on secondary data collected from websites of the Bangladesh Bank, central banks of various countries, books, related journals, World Bank reports, working papers, agent banking guidelines from various countries, conference and seminar reports, annual reports of Bangladesh bank and other online sources.

IV. LITERATURE REVIEW

This topic has attracted growing interest from the academic community. Pervin and Sarker's research indicates (2021) agent banking is one of the important and ground-breaking techniques that has always brought rural people under one roof of banking services. The study also focuses on Bangladesh's agent banking market's recent expansion and its prospects for the future. In their study, Nisha et al. (2020) seeks to represent the overall aspect of agent banking and its relationship to financial inclusion in the context of Bangladesh, emphasizing it as a reliable and effective method of establishing financial deepening throughout the country's unbanked areas. The study also underlines that agent banking may ensure the impoverished in rural areas have access to financial services and lead to Bangladesh's overall growth.

In a different study, Ahmed & Ahmed (2018) found that agent banking serves as a bridge between the rural unbanked majority and financial services that they would otherwise not have access to in developing countries like Bangladesh. The study explains how agent banking innovation in the banking industry might assist the financial inclusion of the underprivileged. Agent banking has made several financial services available in rural areas, allowing people to utilize them there rather than go to cities (Afzal, 2017). The results of an empirical investigation by Idoko and Chukwu (2022) into the impact of agency banking on financial inclusion

among adult rural residents in rural communities show that agency banking has a positive influence. According to Barasa and Mwirigi (2013), agency banking has been crucial in boosting the use of financial services in underserved markets. The involvement and efforts of the agent bankers, particularly in rural and semi-urban regions, are bringing financial literacy to the common people on the streets through agency communications about how agency banking functions. While highlighting the significance of financial inclusion, Thapar (2013) noted in a study the necessity of creating a system that meets peoples' needs to assure that the economy as a whole is expanding. The study also shows that while banks are adding new branches, there is still much work to be done to improve financial inclusion. Business correspondents should be hired in communities and given training ahead of time to promote financial inclusion programs. People who have access to a functional financial system, especially the impoverished, can become more economically and socially empowered, improving their ability to integrate into society and actively participate in progress; A key factor in improving financial access is the spread of financial services aimed towards the underprivileged and low-income population (Mujeri, 2015).

Siddiquie (2014) reveals in a study that most of the services of a bank can be provided through agents, thus people in the remotest area of a country can be brought under proper financial structure by the virtue of agent banking. Veniard (2010) found that when financial service providers do not have branches that are close to the customer, the customer is less likely to use and transact with their service, and subsequently emerges the new delivery models as a way to drastically change the economics of banking the poor. The author also suggested that by using retail points as cash merchants (defined here as agent banking), banks, telecom companies, and other providers can offer saving services in a commercially viable way by reducing fixed costs and encouraging customers to use the service more often, thereby providing access to additional revenue sources.

Islam & Mamun (2011) indicates that Bangladesh Bank has been pursuing financial inclusion as a policy priority for accelerated economic growth while maintaining monetary and financial stability. They also suggest that access to financial services will open up entrepreneurship opportunities, receiving benefits from government programs, therefore, contributing to financial deepening. It is an additional delivery channel that can enhance the convenience, the outreach of quality and affordable financial services, particularly to the underserved, in a more cost-efficient manner, such an arrangement is a cheaper way for financial institutions to reach out to the underserved population (Siddiqui, 2013). InfosysFinacle thought paper (2012)

reveals multifold advantages of agency banking for accessing into financial inclusion system like cost-effective model, channel innovation for improving banking penetration in underserved areas, and new distribution strategy to extend banks reach to the poor or who are reluctant to make a trip to the nearest branch. Lyman, Ivatury & Staschen (2006) mentioned in the CGAP paper that branchless banking through retail agents appeals to policymakers and regulators because it has the potential to extend financial services to unbanked and marginalized communities.

In a study, Ullah & Haque (2014) examined that agent banking has worked wonders in several developing countries in different parts of the world like Brazil, Columbia, Peru, Malaysia, Kenya, etc. Agent banking has been a revolutionary inclusion in the financial system of Brazil as the agents deal with almost everything like bills and pension payments, cash deposits, withdrawals, and money transfers. In their study, they also revealed that

'As reported by the Banco Central do Brasil, the central bank of Brazil, since the introduction of agent banking, 12 million current accounts were opened across the agency banking network within only three years and the total amount of transactions reached 2.6 billion reflecting the necessity of such a service. Columbia and Peru also turned to the mechanism. Although in Columbia the bank branches covered 73 percent of the municipality, the agent banking helped raise the coverage to nearly 100 percent. In 2009 the total numbers of transactions in Peru and Columbia were 67 million and 29 million respectively which were quite big compared to the size of their respective economy.'

Quarterly Report (2022) of Bangladesh Bank states that the implementation of the government's Vision 2041 and the sustainable development goal set by the United Nations (UN), as well as the national financial inclusion policy, depends heavily on the general populace's financial literacy. The goal of financial inclusion will be easier to reach if the general public is well-informed about financial services and products. In that light, Bangladesh Bank has released guidelines for banks and financial institutions on how to broaden their financial inclusion sphere by educating the general public sufficiently about their goods and services. Agent banking can be quite helpful in this context since it can regionally extend formal financial services to a larger portion of Bangladesh's economically excluded population and therefore enhance financial inclusion.

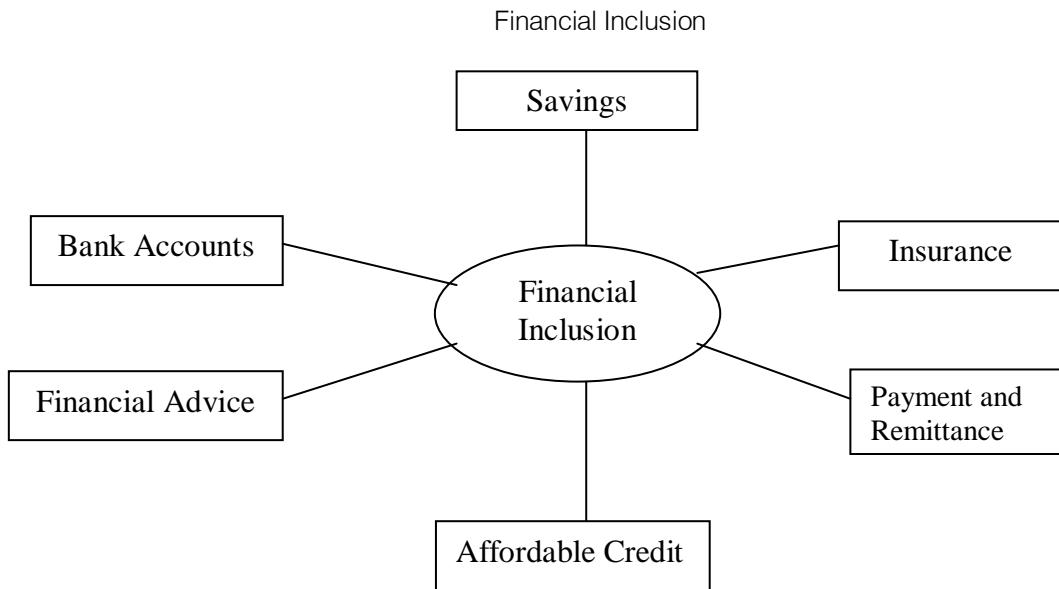
V. DEFINITION OF CONCEPT

a) Financial Inclusion

Following NFIS (2021) Bangladesh, Financial inclusion has no unified definition worldwide. Financial inclusion in Bangladesh is not just about increasing the availability of credit and other financial services rather it entails access to and use of a variety of quality financial goods and services offered by regulated service providers to all demographic groups. This strategy defines financial inclusion as:

"Access of individuals and businesses including unserved and underserved to the full range of financial services facilitated with technology provided at affordable cost with quality, ease of access and scope of risk mitigation responsibly and sustainably through a regulated, transparent, efficient and competitive financial marketplace." This will be regarded as Bangladesh's national definition of financial inclusion.

Financial inclusion refers to a process that ensures the ease of access, availability, and usage of the formal financial system for all members of an economy (Sarma and Pais, 2013). A Government Committee on financial inclusion in India defines financial inclusion as 'the process of ensuring access to financial services and timely and adequate credit where needed by vulnerable groups such as the weaker sections and low-income groups at an affordable cost (Rangarajan Committee, 2008). The committee also mentioned that the various financial services include savings, loans, insurance, payments, remittance facilities, and financial counseling/advisory services by the formal financial system.



Source: RBI, 2008 (as cited in Choudhury, 2010)

Choudhury (2010) observed that the "Extent of financial inclusion can be assessed in some ways. The most commonly used indicator has been the number of bank accounts (per 1000 people). However, financial inclusion does not end with the opening of bank accounts. What matters ultimately is the availability of banking services and access to finance by mass people. Some other indicators have also been developed to capture the financial inclusion like the number of bank branches, number of ATMs, bank credit as a percentage of GDP, bank deposit as a percentage of GDP, etc."

Thapar (2013) points out that "financial inclusion is delivery of banking services at an affordable cost to the vast sections of disadvantaged and low-income group. The various financial services include savings, loans, insurance, payments, remittance facilities, and financial counseling/ advisory services by the formal financial system."

Centerfor Financial Inclusion's Vision (2015) for Financial Inclusion includes:

1. Access to a full suite of financial services: Including credit, savings, insurance, and payments
2. Provided with quality: Convenient, affordable, suitable, provided with dignity and client protection
3. To everyone who can use financial services: Excluded and under-served people. Special attention to rural, people with disabilities, women, and other often-excluded groups
4. With financial capability: Clients are informed and able to make good money management decisions
5. Through a diverse and competitive marketplace: A range of providers, robust financial infrastructure, and a clear regulatory framework

United Nations (2006), in its blue book titled "Building Inclusive Financial Sectors for Development", defines financial inclusion as "access to the range of financial services at a reasonable cost for the bankable people and farms".

According to the House of Commons Treasury Committee (2006), financial inclusion also refers to the ability of individuals to access appropriate financial products and services. An understanding of appropriate financial products and services includes financial awareness, knowledge about banks and banking channels, facilities provided by the banks, and advantages of using the banking channel (Islam & Mamun 2011).

In the National Strategy for Financial Inclusion in Indonesia, financial inclusion is defined as: The right of every individual to have access to a full range of quality financial services in a timely, convenient, informed manner, and at affordable cost in full respect of his/her personal dignity. Financial services are provided to all segments of society, with a particular attention to low-income poor, productive poor, migrant workers, and people living in a remote area (Booklet Financial Inclusion, 2014).

Rahman (2009) defines financial inclusion in Bangladesh as access to financial services from officially regulated and supervised entities in which banks and financial institutions are licensed by the Bangladesh Bank, MFIs by the Microcredit Regulatory Authority (MRA), registered cooperatives by the Department of Cooperatives; and official entities themselves including post offices and National Savings Directorate.

As stated by Alliance for Financial Inclusion (2012) the term financial inclusion refers to a broad

financial system that provides access to financing, mobilization of savings, credit allocation, risk management, as well as payment services. Financial inclusion states both the acceptable provision of services by the financial institutions as well as the suitable uptake or use of these services by all segments of the population. According to InfosysFinacle thought paper (2012) benefitting from the entry of new entities as agents and the emergence of modern technology agency banking has expanded the definition of financial inclusion, which refers to the unification of a variety of bank and non-bank players to offer financial services at lower cost, wider reach and in a simpler way to all end customers of financial services, unbanked or otherwise.

b) Agent Banking

Agent banking can ensure the access of marginalized people to several financial services, especially in remote areas. It can work wonders in financial inclusion and enhancing financial activity in remote areas (Ullah & Haque, 2014).

On the word of Alliance for Financial Inclusion (2012) "The agent banking model is one in which banks provide financial services through nonbank agents, such as grocery stores, retail outlets, post offices, pharmacies, or lottery outlets. This model allows banks to expand services into areas where they do not have sufficient incentive or capacity to establish a formal branch, which is particularly true in rural and poor areas where as a result a high percentage of people are unbanked."

Agent banking means the provision of banking services by a third-party agent to customers on behalf of a licensed, prudentially-regulated financial institution, such as a bank or other deposit-taking institution (EFInA, October 2011). In the agency banking model financial institutions work with networks of existing nonbank retail outlets—such as convenience stores, gas stations, and post offices—to deliver financial services (Chaia, Sciffi& Silva, 2010).

Guidelines on agent banking (Bangladesh Bank, 2013) for the banks, Bangladesh Bank points out that agent banking means providing banking services to the bank customers through the engaged agents under a valid agency agreement, rather than a teller/cashier. It is the owner of an outlet that conducts banking transactions on behalf of the concerned bank.

The following services will be covered under Agent Banking:

1. Collection of small value cash deposits and cash withdrawals (ceiling should be determined by BB from time to time);
2. Inward foreign remittance disbursement;
3. Facilitating small value loan disbursement and recovery of loans, and installments;
4. Facilitating utility bill payment;
5. Cash payment under the social safety net programme of the Government;
6. Facilitating fund transfer (ceiling should be determined by BB from time to time);
7. Balance inquiry;
8. Collection and processing of forms/documents concerning account opening, loan application, and credit and debit card application from the public;
9. Post-sanction monitoring of loans and advances and follow-up of loan recovery.
10. Receiving of clearing cheque.
11. Other functions like a collection of insurance premiums including micro- insurance etc.

In Colombia, agents are called 'non-bank correspondents. These are commercial businesses that can provide financial services on behalf of formal financial institutions (EFInA, October 2011). Chude & Chude (2014) experienced that agent banking has become an essential practice of financial institutions in bringing their services closer to the people on the grass root. The study revealed that agent banking has proved to have an essential role to play in improving customer satisfaction and bank profitability and it was recommended that agent banking should be adopted in Nigeria.

Siddiqui (2013) stated that the use of the term 'agent' is not necessarily a reference to an agent in the traditional legal sense of a party authorized by a principal to act on the principal's behalf and for whom the principal is liable concerning activities taken by the agent within the scope of its agency relationship or contract. He also notified that an agent is any third party acting on behalf of a bank, whether under an agency agreement, service agreement, or other similar arrangements. In this study, Siddiqui (2013) observed that

'Many countries permit a wide range of individuals and legal entities to be agents for banks. Other countries limit the list of eligible agents based on a legal form. For example, India permits a wide variety of eligible agents, such as certain nonprofits, post offices, some shop owners, retired teachers, and most recently, profit companies including mobile network operators (MNOs)..... Kenya takes a different approach, requiring agents to be for-profit actors and disallowing non-profit entities (like non-governmental Organizations (NGOs), educational institutions, and faith-based organizations). In another example, Brazil permits any legal entity to act as an agent but prevents individuals from doing so.'

An agent is an entity engaged by a financial institution to make available certain services on its behalf utilizing the agent's grounds. That means extending the banking habits among the less privileged both in urban and rural areas. It encompasses the delivery of financial services outside conventional bank branches, via non-bank retail outlets that rely on



technologies such as point-of-sale (POS) devices or cell phones for concurrent business processing.

VI. PRESENT SCENARIO OF AGENT BANKING AND FINANCIAL INCLUSION INITIATIVE IN BANGLADESH

Financial inclusion is the gateway to achieving inclusive growth and for this reason, Bangladesh Bank (BB) plans to permit agent banking to gear up its strength aspiring to help the government attain sustainable economic development. The BB has already laid the necessary foundation for agent banking by introducing mobile banking which has already got a good response, especially from rural people (Siddiqui, 2013). The Bangladesh Bank has decided to promote agent banking to reach out to the poor segment of society with a range of financial services, especially at geographically dispersed locations (Haque, 2013). Financial inclusion denotes the ability of individuals to access appropriate financial products and services and it is inevitable for a country like Bangladesh to provide

financial opportunities to financially-excluded people as they are almost half the country's total population; development cannot be possible excluding half the total population (Faruk, 2015).

In December 2013, Bangladesh Bank issued licenses for conducting agent banking services, particularly in rural areas where conventional bank services were not widely accessible. Agent banking will be used more frequently as a crucial distribution channel for financial inclusion, under its BB standards. According to Bangladesh Bank's Quarterly Report on Agent Banking (2022), 30 banks were offering agent banking as of June 2022 through 19,737 outlets run by 14,299 agents. Over the preceding quarter, the number of outlets increased by 1.06% while the number of agents increased by 0.94%. A total of 16,074,378 accounts have been opened through agent banking, of which 7,937,867 (or 49.38%) belong to female customers and 13,890,321 (or 86.41%) to people in rural areas.

Table 1: Agent banking update till June 2022 (Source: Quarterly Report on Agent Banking 2022, Bangladesh Bank)

	Urban	Rural	Total
Number of Accounts	2184057	13890321	16,074,378
Number of Agents	2185	12114	14,299
Number of Outlets	2730	17007	19,737
Amount of Deposits (in BDT million)	60412.87	220440.31	280853.18
Amount of Lending (in BDT million)	26385.98	50070.35	76456.33

Table 2: Brief Overview of Agent Banking Activities (Deposit, loan, and remittance are in BDT million) (Source: Quarterly Report on Agent Banking 2022, Bangladesh Bank)

	June '21	Mar '22	June 2022	Change	
				Y-to-Y	Q-to-Q
No. of Banks with License	28	29	30	2	1
No. of Banks in Agent Banking Operation	28	29	30	2	1
No. of Agents	12,912	14,166	14,299	1,387	133
No. of Outlets	17,147	19,530	19,737	2590	207
No. of Accounts	12,205,358	15,193,146	16,074,378	3869020	881232
No. of Female Accounts	5,675,329	7,445,291	7,937,867	2262538	492576
Number of Rural Accounts	10,539,163	13,036,428	13,890,321	3351158	853893
Amount of Deposits (in BDT million)	203,792.83	251,649.63	280,853.18	77060.35	29203.55
Amount of Loan Disbursed (in BDT million)	31,862.86	64,214.57	76,456.33	44593.47	12241.76
Amount of Inward Remittance (in BDT million)	679,540.45	847,150.68	970,481.82	290,941.37	123,331.14

As per Bangladesh Bank Guidelines (2013), a good number of retail services will be brought under agent banking which includes a collection of small value cash deposits and cash withdrawals, inward foreign remittance disbursement; small value loan disbursement, and recovery of loan installments; utility bills payment, cash payment under social safety net programs, fund transfer, balance inquiry; issuance of mini bank statements, collection, and processing of documents about account opening, loan application,

credit, and debit card application; monitoring loans and advances and following up loan recovery. Other functions like deposit collection, payment of insurance premiums, and sale of crops and other insurances will also be allowed under agent banking.

It is believed that about 75 percent of the adult population, mainly living in rural areas in Bangladesh, does not have bank accounts. These unbanked people are expected to benefit from agent banking (Haque, 2013). Haque (2013) states that after mobile financial

services, the introduction of agent banking will contribute further to enhancing access to finance, licensed banks in collaboration with mobile phone operators started mobile financial services in 2011 and now they have over 3.00 million customers, mostly middle- and low-income people. He also reveals that the volume of transactions per day is between TK. 300 million and Tk. 350 million and it is increasing every day; the number of agents and sub-agents of mobile financial service operators is also increasing rapidly.

Bangladesh Bank already initiated the following steps for enhancing financial inclusion in Bangladesh:

1. Mobile financial services guideline with provision to appoint an agent for providing the service and fetch the un-banked people at the financial net

2. Agent Banking guideline with an aim to financial inclusion of rural people
3. Bank account for farmers with a balance of TK. 10 only and instruct the commercial banks for ensuring the service at all branches including urban and rural areas
4. Account for students with special features like no account maintenance charge, Free ATM card, etc.
5. BB ensures the proper allocation of bank branches between urban and rural areas with an instruction to commercial banks to open a branch at a 1:1 ratio of rural and urban.

Table 3: Total number of bank branches Source: (Bangladesh Bank Financial Inclusion and Digital Financial Statistics, 2022)

	July'22	July'21	July'20	July'19
Total number of bank branches	10,982	10,796	10,606	10,320
a) Urban	5738	5657	5573	5397
b) Rural	5244	5139	5033	4923

(f) All commercial banks are instructed to provide loan facilities to the agricultural sector which must not be less than 10 percent of the total loan of the bank.

VII. SIGNIFICANCE OF AGENT BANKING

In Bangladesh, the central bank, Bangladesh Bank (BB), has historically been in charge of promoting financial inclusion. The BB has been doing this by implementing a "Three-Dimensional Action" of financial inclusion, which is interconnected. One of these actions is Diversifying Service Delivery Channel, which entails using diverse service delivery channels through various initiatives, such as agent banking, which was started in 2013.

Difficult-to-access localities, such as remote, hilly, sparsely populated places; haor, char, and other comparable areas with challenging terrain; and relatively underdeveloped areas with subpar infrastructure, are some of the main contributing causes to financial exclusion in Bangladesh. In this context, the significance of agent banking is paramount. The high operational costs of financial services, such as branch opening, employee training, technical costs, etc., are further factors contributing to financial exclusion in Bangladesh, a developing country, according to Nisha and Rifat (2017). Additionally, it has been observed that the urban poor does not use financial services because they cannot afford the high cost of banking transactions. (Nisha et al., 2015).

According to Bangladesh Bank's Annual Report (2020-21), scheduled banks are permitted to expand banking services through agents, who can provide limited banking and financial services on behalf of a

bank per an authorized agency contract. With the use of this platform, banks can offer their services in remote places without having to open a branch or send staff members there. Agent banking in rural areas has accelerated financial inclusion and opened up countless opportunities for banks and their clients. Agent banking assists banks with deposit mobilization, credit allocation, and—most importantly—distribution of incoming foreign remittances. Agent banking continued to advance significantly even during the COVID-19 outbreak when all other commercial and financial activity experienced a decline. To give remote rural consumers a viable alternative to traditional banking, agent banking has been developing. The Agent networks give the chance to expand the financial system efficiently, and they are also one of the most significant drivers of financial inclusion in Bangladesh because they deliver financial services to the underserved and unbanked all over the nation through agent outlets.

Huda et al. (2020), who claim that agents are used as prospective distribution channels for financial inclusion, endorse this point of view in their study. They emphasize the fact that Bangladesh Bank is promoting agent banking to reach the untapped market and existing customers who live in geographically dispersed areas so that they can benefit from real-time banking services from the agent. An agent banking branch can be thought of as a mini branch of a bank that has all the contemporary amenities that a full branch of a bank has.

The significance of a wide-ranging financial system is extensively acknowledged and financial inclusion is evolving as the main concern in many countries lately. The country's development strategy recognizes that socioeconomic opportunities and development in Bangladesh will be undermined if expanded financial services are not available, especially to the poor and other disadvantaged groups who are deprived of access to these services and who need these services (Mujeri, 2015).

Branchless banking through retail agents appeals to policymakers and regulators because it has the potential to extend financial services to unbanked and marginalized communities (Lyman et. al., 2006). The financial tools available to the poor to manage their money are often costly, unsafe, and inefficient. Money kept at home may be subject to theft, temptation, and family demands, while money lenders and other intermediaries charge high fees and prohibitive interest rates. Formal financial institutions are largely inaccessible to the poor as they are often costly, hard to reach, and offer products that seldom suit their needs (Thapar, 2013).

A research team from BIBM (2015) pointed out that in a growing number of countries, banks, and other commercial financial service providers are finding new ways to make money delivering financial services to unbanked people. Rather than using bank branches and their officers, they offer banking and payment services through postal and retail outlets, including grocery stores, pharmacies, seed and fertilizer retailers, and gas stations, among others. For poor people, "branchless banking" through retail agents may be far more convenient and efficient than going to a bank branch. For many poor customers, it will be the first time they have access to any formal financial services- and formal services are usually significantly safer and cheaper than informal alternatives (Lyman et. al., 2006).

Kenya's banking sector has witnessed an increase in financial inclusion following the introduction of agent banking, according to a new report from the Central Bank of Kenya (CBK, 2014). This new model has ensured more people have increased contact with banking facilities since its roll out in May 2010, the report says. In June 2014, 15 commercial banks had contracted 26,750 active agents facilitating more than 106 million transactions valued at Sh571.5 billion (€4.8 billion). This was up from 14 commercial banks in March 2014 with 24,645 agents facilitating about 92.6 million transactions valued at Sh499 billion (Making Finance Work for Africa, 2014).

For banks, branchless banking through retail agents is used to reduce the cost of delivering financial services, relieve crowds in bank branches, and establish a presence in new areas (World Bank, 2006).

The amount of money expended by financial service providers to serve a poor customer with a small balance and conducting small transactions is simply too great to make such accounts viable, according to a report from the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation (Making Finance Work for Africa, 2014).

To provide financial services to the poor through bank-based delivery channels in traditional banking methods is a matter of high cost. The sum of money spent by financial service providers to attend to a poor customer with a small balance and accompanying small transactions is simply too excessive to make such accounts feasible. Furthermore, the customer is less likely to use and transact with any bank branches not close to him or her.

Nonetheless, we see the emergence of new delivery models as a way to drastically change the economics of banking for the poor. By using retail points as cash merchants (defined here as agent banking), banks, telecom companies, and other providers can offer saving services in a commercially viable way by reducing fixed costs and encouraging customers to use the service more often, thereby providing access to additional revenue sources (Veniard, 2010).

Agent banking systems are up to three times cheaper to operate than branches for two reasons. First, agent banking minimizes fixed costs by leveraging existing retail outlets and reducing the need for financial service providers to invest in their infrastructure. Although agent banking incurs higher variable costs from commissions to agents and communications, fixed costs per transaction for branches are significantly higher. Second, acquisition costs are lower for mobile-enabled agents and mobile wallets.... mobile wallets may also benefit from lower-cost Know Your Customer requirements, such as the elimination of requirements to provide photographs and photocopies of documents (Veniard, 2010).

By bringing the channel closer to the client, the agent banking structure can also benefit from additional revenue associated with transactions acquired by the agent, such as person-to-person transactions and bill payments. Because of lesser transaction charges and a transaction-driven returns model agent banking systems are cost-effective for transactional accounts with low balances.

Agency banking rationalized banks' operational expenditure and reduced the cost to customers while enabling wider reach. In time, agents also took up the responsibility of on boarding, managing, and servicing customers, making agency banking a lucrative option for banking institutions (InfosysFinacle thought paper, 2012).

Financial services actively contribute to the humane & economic development of society. These

lead to social safety net & protect the people from economic shocks. Hence, each & every individual should be provided with affordable institutional financial products/services (Thapar, 2013).

VIII. CHALLENGES OF AGENT BANKING IN BANGLADESH

Banks cannot rely on agents to cross-sell financial products. As a result, to increase overall customer profitability, banks may need to incur additional costs in marketing and deploying sales forces, including branch employees, to cross-sell additional financial products to agent customers (Veniard, 2010).

Most of those lacking a bank account believe they can do without one. Therefore, the challenge facing banks is to convince and incentive these people to adopt their services (Kiran, 2009). Thus, positioning banking services is an important aspect to face while executing agent banking.

In the Bangladesh context, trust-building on agents is a considerable challenge, as sometimes banks are termed 'Problem Bank', and thus customers' rely upon them is in poor status. Besides this, depending on the delivery channel and nature of the product technology costs may vary due to the bank's high-cost maintenance costs of core banking systems and complex procedures due to regulatory bindings. It's still a reality in Bangladesh that technological advancement is far behind and remote area of the countryside is out of the reach of internet service providers due to non-use or underuse of availing internet facility of the target locality. GoB's (Government of Bangladesh) step towards minimizing the gap is not significant in nature. Computer literacy is not available even in High School and there is a provision for appointing a minimum lone teacher at each High School to teach the students and aware of information technology. So an adaptation of technology-based financial services in a remote area is tough and sometimes unfeasible in the Bangladesh context. It also will be difficult for a bank to identify locations and clusters where an agent is required to operate on behalf of the bank or might be a commercial bank appoint agent only in the area which has the potential to maximize profit ignoring the underneath concept of financial inclusion of underserved segment of the population in a remote area. The central bank should take the initiatives to identify the locations where the appointment of an agent is required and which bank will come up with the appointment of agents.

When looking at accessing the unbanked as a potential new market, banks generally have to reach outside their traditional paradigms, as it is not a viable option for a widely dispersed rural population who find it prohibitively expensive and time-consuming to travel to

the nearest bank branch. Conversely, it is not practical or cost-effective for the bank to set up full branches in rural areas with low population density (iVeri Whitepaper, 2014).

Another issue to be considered in the implementation of an agent banking scheme is related to the technological and logistic capability and willingness of the banks.

The Bangladesh Bank guideline on Agent Banking lacks a strategic plan and specific timeframe for implementation of the scheme so commercial banks show reluctance and consider only commercially viable locations and clusters which may endanger the BB's aim of financial inclusion through the scheme and reach the marginalized people of the country. The distribution strategy of the banks to implement agent banking consistent with changing customer demographics and other economic factors is also important for effective and efficient financial inclusion of unbanked people. Agents may fail to provide quality service and maintain the secrecy of customer data which can adversely affect the overall credibility of banks, an alarming matter for both banking institutions and the regulators. Usually, agents don't have operational expertise, even though getting well instructions or trained; on banking products and other technological appliances thus need online help and real-time solutions to agent problems. Bangladesh Bank set a broader range of rules for agent banking but it's the individual bank's responsibility to ensure the clarity of agents' responsibility, access to information of banks data center, the exercise of authority, and segregation of execution of operations.

IX. RECOMMENDATIONS

1. Draft guideline on Agent Banking of BB has a significant limiting factor that will impede the spread of agent banking rapidly. Our recommendation is to learn from successfully implemented agent banking programs from different countries and allow non-bank financial institutions and other corporations to perform agent banking so that within a shorter period major portion of the populace incorporates the formal financial net.
2. To achieve comprehensive financial inclusion in Bangladesh several non-banking institutions from unrelated verticals like telecom and retail should be stepping into this space under the umbrella of agent banking by offering financial products and services like mobile wallets and white-labeled loan products and Govt. policy should encourage the same for the greater interest of economic growth and justifiable distribution of wealth.
3. Agents might lack behind to ensure the service quality compare to banks and thus spoil the image of the bank significantly. To get rid of the instance's banks must take care of appointing right and



competent agents and regularly monitor their performance and evaluate periodically.

4. There should have a uniform schedule of charges related to agent banking that check the banks' lust for profit maximization or Bangladesh Bank should quest for developing a mechanism to create market competition that ensures the lower service charge and thus accelerate financial inclusion.
5. Banks should ensure real-time support and on-time solutions to agents' problems through the agent banking support team round the clock with availability to physical attendance, when & where required.
6. Regulators should issue detailed strategic plans and guidelines for financial inclusion to commercial banks to open branches in all habitants of five thousand or more population in under-banked areas and ten thousand or more population in other areas.
7. Commercial banks of Bangladesh should advise ensuring serve rural areas with assigned responsibility to ensure that every household has at least one bank account whether or not through the branch or agent banking.
8. For true financial inclusion, the bank should develop and offer financial products which are the best suited to low-income groups both in urban and rural areas such as no minimum balance account/zero balance account, services free from procedural hassle, simplification of KYC procedure, reasonable bank charges or cost-free services for small amount processing, etc.
9. Regulators should allow and suggest commercial banks to operate small-scale branches with limited financial services in all villages for close supervision and mentoring of agents for ensuring that a range of banking services are available to the residents of each village aiming for financial inclusion effectively.

X. CONCLUSION

Financial inclusion is not only a societal obligation of governments but an evolving primacy for banks that have nowhere else to go to achieve business growth. It is high time that banks took a comprehensive outlook of inclusion policy and all its fundamentals from customers to products to technology, and attain the finest mix to drive their strategy in the future. A rightly implemented financial inclusion program through agent banking might offer banks an advanced means of market expansion and customer variety management. The intentions of financial inclusion through the agent banking model can reach more rural communities, as many of the rural users are formally unbanked. The expanding trend of agent banking suggests that there is a notable change to include rural residents who do not have access to traditional financial services. The provision of basic financial services, particularly for rural

women, small company owners, and recipients of remittances, is being greatly aided by agent banking. It is imperative that agent banking become more widely accepted to advance financial inclusion initiatives and achieve Bangladesh's goal of sustained economic growth. Although agent banking is new to the nation and is still in its developing phases, to significantly contribute to financial inclusion, agents need to offer a broad range of financial services suitable for the populace and new inventions galore, and fresh improvements are emerging.

REFERENCES RÉFÉRENCES REFERENCIAS

1. Afzal, M. H. B. (2017). Sustainable development of rural communities in Bangladesh by integrating mobile internet and agent banking technology. In *Leadership, Innovation and Entrepreneurship as Driving Forces of the Global Economy* (pp. 361-370). Springer, Cham.
2. Ahmed, J. U., & Ahmed, A. (2018). Agrani doer banking: Agent banking business in Bangladesh. *Business Perspectives and Research*, 6(2), 154-164.
3. Alliance for Financial Inclusion (2012, November). Agent banking in Latin America. Discussion Paper. Retrieved from http://www.afi-global.org/sites/default/files/discussion_paper_-_agent_banking_latin_america.pdf
4. Barasa, D.A., & Mwirigi, F.M. (2013). The role of agency banking in enhancing financial sector deepening in emerging markets: Lessons from the Kenyan experience. *European Journal of Business and Management*, 5 (21).
5. Baten, M. A. & Kamil, A. A. (2010). E-Banking of economical prospects in Bangladesh. *Journal of Internet Banking & Commerce*, 15(2).
6. Booklet Financial Inclusion (2014). Financial Access and SME Development Department, Bank Indonesia. Retrieved from http://www.afi-global.org/sites/default/files/publications/booklet_financial_inclusion_english_version.pdf
7. Bangladesh Bank (2019), Quarterly Agent Banking Activities Report, Financial Stability Department, April-June.
8. Bangladesh Bank (2018), Quarterly Financial Stability Assessment Report, Financial Stability Department, July-September.
9. Bangladesh Bank (2022), Quarterly Financial Stability Assessment Report, Financial Stability Department, January-March.
10. Bangladesh Bank (2022), Quarterly Report on No-Frill Accounts. April-June. Financial Inclusion Department.
11. Center for Financial Inclusion (2015). Retrieved from <http://www.centerforfinancialinclusion.org/>

12. Chaia, A., Sciff, R. & Silva, E. (2010, November). A new idea in banking for the poor. *Mckinsey Quarterly*. Retrieved from http://www.mckinsey.com/insights/financial_service_s/a_new_idea_in_banking_for_the_poor
13. Choudhury, T.A. (2010), Inclusive Financing: Access to Banking Services, Seminar paper presented at Dhaka, Bangladesh, November 09, PKSF
14. Chude, N. P. & Chude, D. I. (2014). Impact of Agent Banking on Performance of Deposit Money Banks in Nigeria. *Research Journal of Finance and Accounting*, 5(9), 35-40. Retrieved from www.iiste.org.
15. Faruk, M. O. (2015, August 03). The Financial Express, p 6.
16. Guidelines on Agent Banking for the Banks, (2013) Retrieved from http://www.bangladesh-bank.org/aboutus/regulationguideline/draft/agent_banking_2013.pdf.
17. Haque, C. M. (2013, July 27). The Financial Express, p 6.
18. Hossain, S.M., Islam, S.N., Hossain, M.N., Hossain, M.M., Yesmin, R. and Mohiuddin, G. (2015). "Financial Inclusion Initiatives of Bangladesh Bank: Evaluation and Challenges", *Banking Research Series 2015*, Paper 5, pp. 199-268, BIBM, Dhaka
19. House of Commons Treasury Committee (2006). Financial inclusion: Credit, savings, advice and insurance. Twelfth report of session 2005-06. Volume 1, London: The Stationery Office Limited.
20. Huda, S. S., Kabir, M. H., Popy, N. N., & Saha, S. (2020). Innovation in financial services: the case of Bangladesh. *Copernican Journal of Finance & Accounting*, 9(1), 31-56.
21. InfosysFinacle (2012). Agency banking: new frontier in financial inclusion, Thought paper. Retrieved from www.infosys.com
22. Idoko, E. C., & Chukwu, M. A. (2022). Does Agency Banking Trigger Financial Inclusion? Perspective of Residents in Rural Setting. *Sch Bull*, 8(6), 180-188.
23. Islam, M. & Maman, M. (2011, December) Financial Inclusion: The Role of Bangladesh Bank, Working paper series WP 1101, Research Department Bangladesh Bank. Retrieved from <http://www.bb.org.bd/pub/research/workingpaper/wp1101.pdf>
24. iVeri Whitepaper (2014, September) Accessing the Unbanked: Branchless Banking in Africa, Delivering a secure and cost-effective solution to gain new customers. Retrieved from <http://www.iveri.com/papers/Accessing%20the%20Unbanked%20English.pdf>
25. Kiran, KSR (2009), Financial Inclusion Strategy to Bank the Unbanked, Infosys Technologies Limited, India, Retrieved from www.infosys.com
26. Lyman, T. R., Ivatury, G. & Staschen, S. (2006). Use of Agents in Branchless banking for the Poor: Rewards, Risks and Regulation, CGAP Focus Note, No. 38. Retrieved from <http://www.cgap.org/sites/default/files/CGAP-Focus-Notes-Use-of-Agents-in-Branchless-Banking-for-the-Poor-Rewards-Risks-and-Regulation-Oct-2006.pdf>
27. Making Finance Work for Africa (2014, July 30) Kenya: Agent banking is key to strengthening financial inclusion, says CBK. Retrieved from <http://www.mfw4a.org/news/news-details/browse/4/article/224/kenya-agent-banking-is-key-to-strengthening-financial-inclusion-says-cbk.html>
28. Mujeri, M. K. (2015, April). Financial Inclusion of the Poor in Bangladesh: Challenges and Opportunities. Paper prepared for the Conference on Towards Sustained Eradication of Extreme Poverty in Bangladesh, Dhaka. Retrieved from <http://www.shiree.org/wp-content/uploads/2015/04/MKM-Paper.pdf>
29. Nisha, N., Idrish, S., & Hossain, M. Z. (2015). Consumer acceptance and use of mobile banking services in Bangladesh. In *Green Banking in Bangladesh and Beyond* (pp. 155–182). Zaman Printing and Packaging.
30. Nisha, N., Nawrin, K., & Bushra, A. (2020). Agent banking and financial inclusion: The case of Bangladesh. *International Journal of Asian Business and Information Management (IJABIM)*, 11(1), 127-141.
31. NFSI (National Financial Inclusion Strategy) (2021). Financial Institutions Division, Ministry of Finance and Bangladesh Bank. August.
32. Pervin, T., & Sarker, B. K. (2021). The Evolution and Prospect of Agent Banking in Bangladesh: A Study Based on Bangladesh Banking Sectors. *Economic Research*, 5(4), 121-134.
33. Rahman, A. (2009). Financial inclusion as a tool for combating poverty – the Bangladesh approach. A *keynote address in 1st AFI Global Policy Forum*. Nairobi. Retrieved from <http://www.bangladesh-bank.org/governor/speech/sep162009gs.pdf>
34. Rahman, A. (2015). Special Talk: Financial Inclusion Bolstering Inclusive Economic Growth in Bangladesh [PowerPoint slides]. AIT, Thailand.
35. Sarma, M., & Pais, J. (2013) Financial Inclusion and Development: A Cross Country Analysis, Retrieved from <http://www.icrier.org/pdf/Mandira%20Sarma-Paper.pdf>
36. Siddiqui, M.S. (2013, March 28). The Financial Express, p 4.
37. Siddiquie, M. R. (2014). Agent banking, the revolution in financial service sector of
38. Bangladesh. *Journal of Economics and Finance*, 5(1), 28-32. Retrieved from www.iosrjournals.org/iosr-jef/papers/vol5-issue1/D0512832.pdf



39. Ullah, A. N. M. A. & Haque, S. T. (2014, May, 20). The Financial Express, p 6.
40. United Nations (2006). Building inclusive financial sectors for development. New York: The United Nations Department of Public Information.
41. Veniard, C. (2010, November). How Agent Banking Changes the Economics of Small Accounts. Global Savings Forum, Retrieved from <http://docs.gatesfoundation.org/financialservicesforthepoor/Documents/agent-banking.pdf>

GLOBAL JOURNALS GUIDELINES HANDBOOK 2022

WWW.GLOBALJOURNALS.ORG

MEMBERSHIPS

FELLOWS/ASSOCIATES OF MANAGEMENT AND BUSINESS RESEARCH COUNCIL FMBRC/AMBRC MEMBERSHIPS

INTRODUCTION



FMBRC/AMBRC is the most prestigious membership of Global Journals accredited by Open Association of Research Society, U.S.A (OARS). The credentials of Fellow and Associate designations signify that the researcher has gained the knowledge of the fundamental and high-level concepts, and is a subject matter expert, proficient in an expertise course covering the professional code of conduct, and follows recognized standards of practice. The credentials are designated only to the researchers, scientists, and professionals that have been selected by a rigorous process by our Editorial Board and Management Board.

Associates of FMBRC/AMBRC are scientists and researchers from around the world are working on projects/researches that have huge potentials. Members support Global Journals' mission to advance technology for humanity and the profession.

FMBRC

FELLOW OF MANAGEMENT AND BUSINESS RESEARCH COUNCIL

FELLOW OF MANAGEMENT AND BUSINESS RESEARCH COUNCIL is the most prestigious membership of Global Journals. It is an award and membership granted to individuals that the Open Association of Research Society judges to have made a 'substantial contribution to the improvement of computer science, technology, and electronics engineering.

The primary objective is to recognize the leaders in research and scientific fields of the current era with a global perspective and to create a channel between them and other researchers for better exposure and knowledge sharing. Members are most eminent scientists, engineers, and technologists from all across the world. Fellows are elected for life through a peer review process on the basis of excellence in the respective domain. There is no limit on the number of new nominations made in any year. Each year, the Open Association of Research Society elect up to 12 new Fellow Members.



BENEFIT

TO THE INSTITUTION

GET LETTER OF APPRECIATION

Global Journals sends a letter of appreciation of author to the Dean or CEO of the University or Company of which author is a part, signed by editor in chief or chief author.



EXCLUSIVE NETWORK

GET ACCESS TO A CLOSED NETWORK

A FMBRC member gets access to a closed network of Tier 1 researchers and scientists with direct communication channel through our website. Fellows can reach out to other members or researchers directly. They should also be open to reaching out by other.

Career

Credibility

Exclusive

Reputation



CERTIFICATE

CERTIFICATE, LOR AND LASER-MOMENTO

Fellows receive a printed copy of a certificate signed by our Chief Author that may be used for academic purposes and a personal recommendation letter to the dean of member's university.

Career

Credibility

Exclusive

Reputation



DESIGNATION

GET HONORED TITLE OF MEMBERSHIP

Fellows can use the honored title of membership. The "FMBRC" is an honored title which is accorded to a person's name viz. Dr. John E. Hall, Ph.D., FMBRC or William Walldroff, M.S., FMBRC.

Career

Credibility

Exclusive

Reputation

RECOGNITION ON THE PLATFORM

BETTER VISIBILITY AND CITATION

All the Fellow members of FMBRC get a badge of "Leading Member of Global Journals" on the Research Community that distinguishes them from others. Additionally, the profile is also partially maintained by our team for better visibility and citation. All fellows get a dedicated page on the website with their biography.

Career

Credibility

Reputation



FUTURE WORK

GET DISCOUNTS ON THE FUTURE PUBLICATIONS

Fellows receive discounts on future publications with Global Journals up to 60%. Through our recommendation programs, members also receive discounts on publications made with OARS affiliated organizations.

Career

Financial



GJ ACCOUNT

UNLIMITED FORWARD OF EMAILS

Fellows get secure and fast GJ work emails with unlimited forward of emails that they may use them as their primary email. For example, john [AT] globaljournals [DOT] org.

Career

Credibility

Reputation



PREMIUM TOOLS

ACCESS TO ALL THE PREMIUM TOOLS

To take future researches to the zenith, fellows receive access to all the premium tools that Global Journals have to offer along with the partnership with some of the best marketing leading tools out there.

Financial

CONFERENCES & EVENTS

ORGANIZE SEMINAR/CONFERENCE

Fellows are authorized to organize symposium/seminar/conference on behalf of Global Journal Incorporation (USA). They can also participate in the same organized by another institution as representative of Global Journal. In both the cases, it is mandatory for him to discuss with us and obtain our consent. Additionally, they get free research conferences (and others) alerts.

Career

Credibility

Financial

EARLY INVITATIONS

EARLY INVITATIONS TO ALL THE SYMPOSIUMS, SEMINARS, CONFERENCES

All fellows receive the early invitations to all the symposiums, seminars, conferences and webinars hosted by Global Journals in their subject.

Exclusive





PUBLISHING ARTICLES & BOOKS

EARN 60% OF SALES PROCEEDS

Fellows can publish articles (limited) without any fees. Also, they can earn up to 70% of sales proceeds from the sale of reference/review books/literature/publishing of research paper. The FMBRC member can decide its price and we can help in making the right decision.

Exclusive

Financial

REVIEWERS

GET A REMUNERATION OF 15% OF AUTHOR FEES

Fellow members are eligible to join as a paid peer reviewer at Global Journals Incorporation (USA) and can get a remuneration of 15% of author fees, taken from the author of a respective paper.

Financial

ACCESS TO EDITORIAL BOARD

BECOME A MEMBER OF THE EDITORIAL BOARD

Fellows may join as a member of the Editorial Board of Global Journals Incorporation (USA) after successful completion of three years as Fellow and as Peer Reviewer. Additionally, Fellows get a chance to nominate other members for Editorial Board.

Career

Credibility

Exclusive

Reputation

AND MUCH MORE

GET ACCESS TO SCIENTIFIC MUSEUMS AND OBSERVATORIES ACROSS THE GLOBE

All members get access to 5 selected scientific museums and observatories across the globe. All researches published with Global Journals will be kept under deep archival facilities across regions for future protections and disaster recovery. They get 10 GB free secure cloud access for storing research files.



ASSOCIATE OF MANAGEMENT AND BUSINESS RESEARCH COUNCIL

ASSOCIATE OF MANAGEMENT AND BUSINESS RESEARCH COUNCIL is the membership of Global Journals awarded to individuals that the Open Association of Research Society judges to have made a 'substantial contribution to the improvement of computer science, technology, and electronics engineering.

The primary objective is to recognize the leaders in research and scientific fields of the current era with a global perspective and to create a channel between them and other researchers for better exposure and knowledge sharing. Members are most eminent scientists, engineers, and technologists from all across the world. Associate membership can later be promoted to Fellow Membership. Associates are elected for life through a peer review process on the basis of excellence in the respective domain. There is no limit on the number of new nominations made in any year. Each year, the Open Association of Research Society elect up to 12 new Associate Members.



BENEFIT

TO THE INSTITUTION

GET LETTER OF APPRECIATION

Global Journals sends a letter of appreciation of author to the Dean or CEO of the University or Company of which author is a part, signed by editor in chief or chief author.



EXCLUSIVE NETWORK

GET ACCESS TO A CLOSED NETWORK

A AMBRC member gets access to a closed network of Tier 2 researchers and scientists with direct communication channel through our website. Associates can reach out to other members or researchers directly. They should also be open to reaching out by other.

Career

Credibility

Exclusive

Reputation



CERTIFICATE

CERTIFICATE, LOR AND LASER-MOMENTO

Associates receive a printed copy of a certificate signed by our Chief Author that may be used for academic purposes and a personal recommendation letter to the dean of member's university.

Career

Credibility

Exclusive

Reputation



DESIGNATION

GET HONORED TITLE OF MEMBERSHIP

Associates can use the honored title of membership. The "AMBRC" is an honored title which is accorded to a person's name viz. Dr. John E. Hall, Ph.D., AMBRC or William Walldroff, M.S., AMBRC.

Career

Credibility

Exclusive

Reputation

RECOGNITION ON THE PLATFORM

BETTER VISIBILITY AND CITATION

All the Associate members of ASFRC get a badge of "Leading Member of Global Journals" on the Research Community that distinguishes them from others. Additionally, the profile is also partially maintained by our team for better visibility and citation. All associates get a dedicated page on the website with their biography.

Career

Credibility

Reputation



FUTURE WORK

GET DISCOUNTS ON THE FUTURE PUBLICATIONS

Associates receive discounts on the future publications with Global Journals up to 60%. Through our recommendation programs, members also receive discounts on publications made with OARS affiliated organizations.

Career

Financial



GJ ACCOUNT

UNLIMITED FORWARD OF EMAILS

Associates get secure and fast GJ work emails with 5GB forward of emails that they may use them as their primary email. For example, john [AT] globaljournals [DOT] org..

Career

Credibility

Reputation



PREMIUM TOOLS

ACCESS TO ALL THE PREMIUM TOOLS

To take future researches to the zenith, fellows receive access to almost all the premium tools that Global Journals have to offer along with the partnership with some of the best marketing leading tools out there.

Financial

CONFERENCES & EVENTS

ORGANIZE SEMINAR/CONFERENCE

Associates are authorized to organize symposium/seminar/conference on behalf of Global Journal Incorporation (USA). They can also participate in the same organized by another institution as representative of Global Journal. In both the cases, it is mandatory for him to discuss with us and obtain our consent. Additionally, they get free research conferences (and others) alerts.

Career

Credibility

Financial

EARLY INVITATIONS

EARLY INVITATIONS TO ALL THE SYMPOSIUMS, SEMINARS, CONFERENCES

All associates receive the early invitations to all the symposiums, seminars, conferences and webinars hosted by Global Journals in their subject.

Exclusive





PUBLISHING ARTICLES & BOOKS

EARN 60% OF SALES PROCEEDS

Associates can publish articles (limited) without any fees. Also, they can earn up to 30-40% of sales proceeds from the sale of reference/review books/literature/publishing of research paper.

Exclusive

Financial

REVIEWERS

GET A REMUNERATION OF 15% OF AUTHOR FEES

Fellow members are eligible to join as a paid peer reviewer at Global Journals Incorporation (USA) and can get a remuneration of 15% of author fees, taken from the author of a respective paper.

Financial

AND MUCH MORE

GET ACCESS TO SCIENTIFIC MUSEUMS AND OBSERVATORIES ACROSS THE GLOBE

All members get access to 2 selected scientific museums and observatories across the globe. All researches published with Global Journals will be kept under deep archival facilities across regions for future protections and disaster recovery. They get 5 GB free secure cloud access for storing research files.



ASSOCIATE	FELLOW	RESEARCH GROUP	BASIC
<p>\$4800 lifetime designation</p> <p>Certificate, LoR and Momento 2 discounted publishing/year</p> <p>Gradation of Research 10 research contacts/day</p> <p>1 GB Cloud Storage</p> <p>GJ Community Access</p>	<p>\$6800 lifetime designation</p> <p>Certificate, LoR and Momento Unlimited discounted publishing/year</p> <p>Gradation of Research Unlimited research contacts/day</p> <p>5 GB Cloud Storage</p> <p>Online Presense Assistance</p> <p>GJ Community Access</p>	<p>\$12500.00 organizational</p> <p>Certificates, LoRs and Momentos Unlimited free publishing/year</p> <p>Gradation of Research Unlimited research contacts/day</p> <p>Unlimited Cloud Storage</p> <p>Online Presense Assistance</p> <p>GJ Community Access</p>	<p>APC per article</p> <p>GJ Community Access</p>

PREFERRED AUTHOR GUIDELINES

We accept the manuscript submissions in any standard (generic) format.

We typeset manuscripts using advanced typesetting tools like Adobe In Design, CorelDraw, TeXnicCenter, and TeXStudio. We usually recommend authors submit their research using any standard format they are comfortable with, and let Global Journals do the rest.

Alternatively, you can download our basic template from <https://globaljournals.org/Template.zip>

Authors should submit their complete paper/article, including text illustrations, graphics, conclusions, artwork, and tables. Authors who are not able to submit manuscript using the form above can email the manuscript department at submit@globaljournals.org or get in touch with chiefeditor@globaljournals.org if they wish to send the abstract before submission.

BEFORE AND DURING SUBMISSION

Authors must ensure the information provided during the submission of a paper is authentic. Please go through the following checklist before submitting:

1. Authors must go through the complete author guideline and understand and *agree to Global Journals' ethics and code of conduct*, along with author responsibilities.
2. Authors must accept the privacy policy, terms, and conditions of Global Journals.
3. Ensure corresponding author's email address and postal address are accurate and reachable.
4. Manuscript to be submitted must include keywords, an abstract, a paper title, co-author(s') names and details (email address, name, phone number, and institution), figures and illustrations in vector format including appropriate captions, tables, including titles and footnotes, a conclusion, results, acknowledgments and references.
5. Authors should submit paper in a ZIP archive if any supplementary files are required along with the paper.
6. Proper permissions must be acquired for the use of any copyrighted material.
7. Manuscript submitted *must not have been submitted or published elsewhere* and all authors must be aware of the submission.

Declaration of Conflicts of Interest

It is required for authors to declare all financial, institutional, and personal relationships with other individuals and organizations that could influence (bias) their research.

POLICY ON PLAGIARISM

Plagiarism is not acceptable in Global Journals submissions at all.

Plagiarized content will not be considered for publication. We reserve the right to inform authors' institutions about plagiarism detected either before or after publication. If plagiarism is identified, we will follow COPE guidelines:

Authors are solely responsible for all the plagiarism that is found. The author must not fabricate, falsify or plagiarize existing research data. The following, if copied, will be considered plagiarism:

- Words (language)
- Ideas
- Findings
- Writings
- Diagrams
- Graphs
- Illustrations
- Lectures

- Printed material
- Graphic representations
- Computer programs
- Electronic material
- Any other original work

AUTHORSHIP POLICIES

Global Journals follows the definition of authorship set up by the Open Association of Research Society, USA. According to its guidelines, authorship criteria must be based on:

1. Substantial contributions to the conception and acquisition of data, analysis, and interpretation of findings.
2. Drafting the paper and revising it critically regarding important academic content.
3. Final approval of the version of the paper to be published.

Changes in Authorship

The corresponding author should mention the name and complete details of all co-authors during submission and in manuscript. We support addition, rearrangement, manipulation, and deletions in authors list till the early view publication of the journal. We expect that corresponding author will notify all co-authors of submission. We follow COPE guidelines for changes in authorship.

Copyright

During submission of the manuscript, the author is confirming an exclusive license agreement with Global Journals which gives Global Journals the authority to reproduce, reuse, and republish authors' research. We also believe in flexible copyright terms where copyright may remain with authors/employers/institutions as well. Contact your editor after acceptance to choose your copyright policy. You may follow this form for copyright transfers.

Appealing Decisions

Unless specified in the notification, the Editorial Board's decision on publication of the paper is final and cannot be appealed before making the major change in the manuscript.

Acknowledgments

Contributors to the research other than authors credited should be mentioned in Acknowledgments. The source of funding for the research can be included. Suppliers of resources may be mentioned along with their addresses.

Declaration of funding sources

Global Journals is in partnership with various universities, laboratories, and other institutions worldwide in the research domain. Authors are requested to disclose their source of funding during every stage of their research, such as making analysis, performing laboratory operations, computing data, and using institutional resources, from writing an article to its submission. This will also help authors to get reimbursements by requesting an open access publication letter from Global Journals and submitting to the respective funding source.

PREPARING YOUR MANUSCRIPT

Authors can submit papers and articles in an acceptable file format: MS Word (doc, docx), LaTeX (.tex, .zip or .rar including all of your files), Adobe PDF (.pdf), rich text format (.rtf), simple text document (.txt), Open Document Text (.odt), and Apple Pages (.pages). Our professional layout editors will format the entire paper according to our official guidelines. This is one of the highlights of publishing with Global Journals—authors should not be concerned about the formatting of their paper. Global Journals accepts articles and manuscripts in every major language, be it Spanish, Chinese, Japanese, Portuguese, Russian, French, German, Dutch, Italian, Greek, or any other national language, but the title, subtitle, and abstract should be in English. This will facilitate indexing and the pre-peer review process.

The following is the official style and template developed for publication of a research paper. Authors are not required to follow this style during the submission of the paper. It is just for reference purposes.



Manuscript Style Instruction (Optional)

- Microsoft Word Document Setting Instructions.
- Font type of all text should be Swis721 Lt BT.
- Page size: 8.27" x 11", left margin: 0.65, right margin: 0.65, bottom margin: 0.75.
- Paper title should be in one column of font size 24.
- Author name in font size of 11 in one column.
- Abstract: font size 9 with the word "Abstract" in bold italics.
- Main text: font size 10 with two justified columns.
- Two columns with equal column width of 3.38 and spacing of 0.2.
- First character must be three lines drop-capped.
- The paragraph before spacing of 1 pt and after of 0 pt.
- Line spacing of 1 pt.
- Large images must be in one column.
- The names of first main headings (Heading 1) must be in Roman font, capital letters, and font size of 10.
- The names of second main headings (Heading 2) must not include numbers and must be in italics with a font size of 10.

Structure and Format of Manuscript

The recommended size of an original research paper is under 15,000 words and review papers under 7,000 words. Research articles should be less than 10,000 words. Research papers are usually longer than review papers. Review papers are reports of significant research (typically less than 7,000 words, including tables, figures, and references)

A research paper must include:

- a) A title which should be relevant to the theme of the paper.
- b) A summary, known as an abstract (less than 150 words), containing the major results and conclusions.
- c) Up to 10 keywords that precisely identify the paper's subject, purpose, and focus.
- d) An introduction, giving fundamental background objectives.
- e) Resources and techniques with sufficient complete experimental details (wherever possible by reference) to permit repetition, sources of information must be given, and numerical methods must be specified by reference.
- f) Results which should be presented concisely by well-designed tables and figures.
- g) Suitable statistical data should also be given.
- h) All data must have been gathered with attention to numerical detail in the planning stage.

Design has been recognized to be essential to experiments for a considerable time, and the editor has decided that any paper that appears not to have adequate numerical treatments of the data will be returned unrefereed.

- i) Discussion should cover implications and consequences and not just recapitulate the results; conclusions should also be summarized.
- j) There should be brief acknowledgments.
- k) There ought to be references in the conventional format. Global Journals recommends APA format.

Authors should carefully consider the preparation of papers to ensure that they communicate effectively. Papers are much more likely to be accepted if they are carefully designed and laid out, contain few or no errors, are summarizing, and follow instructions. They will also be published with much fewer delays than those that require much technical and editorial correction.

The Editorial Board reserves the right to make literary corrections and suggestions to improve brevity.



FORMAT STRUCTURE

It is necessary that authors take care in submitting a manuscript that is written in simple language and adheres to published guidelines.

All manuscripts submitted to Global Journals should include:

Title

The title page must carry an informative title that reflects the content, a running title (less than 45 characters together with spaces), names of the authors and co-authors, and the place(s) where the work was carried out.

Author details

The full postal address of any related author(s) must be specified.

Abstract

The abstract is the foundation of the research paper. It should be clear and concise and must contain the objective of the paper and inferences drawn. It is advised to not include big mathematical equations or complicated jargon.

Many researchers searching for information online will use search engines such as Google, Yahoo or others. By optimizing your paper for search engines, you will amplify the chance of someone finding it. In turn, this will make it more likely to be viewed and cited in further works. Global Journals has compiled these guidelines to facilitate you to maximize the web-friendliness of the most public part of your paper.

Keywords

A major lynchpin of research work for the writing of research papers is the keyword search, which one will employ to find both library and internet resources. Up to eleven keywords or very brief phrases have to be given to help data retrieval, mining, and indexing.

One must be persistent and creative in using keywords. An effective keyword search requires a strategy: planning of a list of possible keywords and phrases to try.

Choice of the main keywords is the first tool of writing a research paper. Research paper writing is an art. Keyword search should be as strategic as possible.

One should start brainstorming lists of potential keywords before even beginning searching. Think about the most important concepts related to research work. Ask, "What words would a source have to include to be truly valuable in a research paper?" Then consider synonyms for the important words.

It may take the discovery of only one important paper to steer in the right keyword direction because, in most databases, the keywords under which a research paper is abstracted are listed with the paper.

Numerical Methods

Numerical methods used should be transparent and, where appropriate, supported by references.

Abbreviations

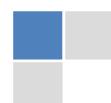
Authors must list all the abbreviations used in the paper at the end of the paper or in a separate table before using them.

Formulas and equations

Authors are advised to submit any mathematical equation using either MathJax, KaTeX, or LaTeX, or in a very high-quality image.

Tables, Figures, and Figure Legends

Tables: Tables should be cautiously designed, uncrowned, and include only essential data. Each must have an Arabic number, e.g., Table 4, a self-explanatory caption, and be on a separate sheet. Authors must submit tables in an editable format and not as images. References to these tables (if any) must be mentioned accurately.



Figures

Figures are supposed to be submitted as separate files. Always include a citation in the text for each figure using Arabic numbers, e.g., Fig. 4. Artwork must be submitted online in vector electronic form or by emailing it.

PREPARATION OF ELECTRONIC FIGURES FOR PUBLICATION

Although low-quality images are sufficient for review purposes, print publication requires high-quality images to prevent the final product being blurred or fuzzy. Submit (possibly by e-mail) EPS (line art) or TIFF (halftone/ photographs) files only. MS PowerPoint and Word Graphics are unsuitable for printed pictures. Avoid using pixel-oriented software. Scans (TIFF only) should have a resolution of at least 350 dpi (halftone) or 700 to 1100 dpi (line drawings). Please give the data for figures in black and white or submit a Color Work Agreement form. EPS files must be saved with fonts embedded (and with a TIFF preview, if possible).

For scanned images, the scanning resolution at final image size ought to be as follows to ensure good reproduction: line art: >650 dpi; halftones (including gel photographs): >350 dpi; figures containing both halftone and line images: >650 dpi.

Color charges: Authors are advised to pay the full cost for the reproduction of their color artwork. Hence, please note that if there is color artwork in your manuscript when it is accepted for publication, we would require you to complete and return a Color Work Agreement form before your paper can be published. Also, you can email your editor to remove the color fee after acceptance of the paper.

TIPS FOR WRITING A GOOD QUALITY MANAGEMENT RESEARCH PAPER

Techniques for writing a good quality management and business research paper:

1. Choosing the topic: In most cases, the topic is selected by the interests of the author, but it can also be suggested by the guides. You can have several topics, and then judge which you are most comfortable with. This may be done by asking several questions of yourself, like "Will I be able to carry out a search in this area? Will I find all necessary resources to accomplish the search? Will I be able to find all information in this field area?" If the answer to this type of question is "yes," then you ought to choose that topic. In most cases, you may have to conduct surveys and visit several places. Also, you might have to do a lot of work to find all the rises and falls of the various data on that subject. Sometimes, detailed information plays a vital role, instead of short information. Evaluators are human: The first thing to remember is that evaluators are also human beings. They are not only meant for rejecting a paper. They are here to evaluate your paper. So present your best aspect.

2. Think like evaluators: If you are in confusion or getting demotivated because your paper may not be accepted by the evaluators, then think, and try to evaluate your paper like an evaluator. Try to understand what an evaluator wants in your research paper, and you will automatically have your answer. Make blueprints of paper: The outline is the plan or framework that will help you to arrange your thoughts. It will make your paper logical. But remember that all points of your outline must be related to the topic you have chosen.

3. Ask your guides: If you are having any difficulty with your research, then do not hesitate to share your difficulty with your guide (if you have one). They will surely help you out and resolve your doubts. If you can't clarify what exactly you require for your work, then ask your supervisor to help you with an alternative. He or she might also provide you with a list of essential readings.

4. Use of computer is recommended: As you are doing research in the field of management and business then this point is quite obvious. Use right software: Always use good quality software packages. If you are not capable of judging good software, then you can lose the quality of your paper unknowingly. There are various programs available to help you which you can get through the internet.

5. Use the internet for help: An excellent start for your paper is using Google. It is a wondrous search engine, where you can have your doubts resolved. You may also read some answers for the frequent question of how to write your research paper or find a model research paper. You can download books from the internet. If you have all the required books, place importance on reading, selecting, and analyzing the specified information. Then sketch out your research paper. Use big pictures: You may use encyclopedias like Wikipedia to get pictures with the best resolution. At Global Journals, you should strictly follow here.



6. Bookmarks are useful: When you read any book or magazine, you generally use bookmarks, right? It is a good habit which helps to not lose your continuity. You should always use bookmarks while searching on the internet also, which will make your search easier.

7. Revise what you wrote: When you write anything, always read it, summarize it, and then finalize it.

8. Make every effort: Make every effort to mention what you are going to write in your paper. That means always have a good start. Try to mention everything in the introduction—what is the need for a particular research paper. Polish your work with good writing skills and always give an evaluator what he wants. Make backups: When you are going to do any important thing like making a research paper, you should always have backup copies of it either on your computer or on paper. This protects you from losing any portion of your important data.

9. Produce good diagrams of your own: Always try to include good charts or diagrams in your paper to improve quality. Using several unnecessary diagrams will degrade the quality of your paper by creating a hodgepodge. So always try to include diagrams which were made by you to improve the readability of your paper. Use of direct quotes: When you do research relevant to literature, history, or current affairs, then use of quotes becomes essential, but if the study is relevant to science, use of quotes is not preferable.

10. Use proper verb tense: Use proper verb tenses in your paper. Use past tense to present those events that have happened. Use present tense to indicate events that are going on. Use future tense to indicate events that will happen in the future. Use of wrong tenses will confuse the evaluator. Avoid sentences that are incomplete.

11. Pick a good study spot: Always try to pick a spot for your research which is quiet. Not every spot is good for studying.

12. Know what you know: Always try to know what you know by making objectives, otherwise you will be confused and unable to achieve your target.

13. Use good grammar: Always use good grammar and words that will have a positive impact on the evaluator; use of good vocabulary does not mean using tough words which the evaluator has to find in a dictionary. Do not fragment sentences. Eliminate one-word sentences. Do not ever use a big word when a smaller one would suffice.

Verbs have to be in agreement with their subjects. In a research paper, do not start sentences with conjunctions or finish them with prepositions. When writing formally, it is advisable to never split an infinitive because someone will (wrongly) complain. Avoid clichés like a disease. Always shun irritating alliteration. Use language which is simple and straightforward. Put together a neat summary.

14. Arrangement of information: Each section of the main body should start with an opening sentence, and there should be a changeover at the end of the section. Give only valid and powerful arguments for your topic. You may also maintain your arguments with records.

15. Never start at the last minute: Always allow enough time for research work. Leaving everything to the last minute will degrade your paper and spoil your work.

16. Multitasking in research is not good: Doing several things at the same time is a bad habit in the case of research activity. Research is an area where everything has a particular time slot. Divide your research work into parts, and do a particular part in a particular time slot.

17. Never copy others' work: Never copy others' work and give it your name because if the evaluator has seen it anywhere, you will be in trouble. Take proper rest and food: No matter how many hours you spend on your research activity, if you are not taking care of your health, then all your efforts will have been in vain. For quality research, take proper rest and food.

18. Go to seminars: Attend seminars if the topic is relevant to your research area. Utilize all your resources.

19. Refresh your mind after intervals: Try to give your mind a rest by listening to soft music or sleeping in intervals. This will also improve your memory. Acquire colleagues: Always try to acquire colleagues. No matter how sharp you are, if you acquire colleagues, they can give you ideas which will be helpful to your research.

20. Think technically: Always think technically. If anything happens, search for its reasons, benefits, and demerits. Think and then print: When you go to print your paper, check that tables are not split, headings are not detached from their descriptions, and page sequence is maintained.



21. Adding unnecessary information: Do not add unnecessary information like "I have used MS Excel to draw graphs." Irrelevant and inappropriate material is superfluous. Foreign terminology and phrases are not apropos. One should never take a broad view. Analogy is like feathers on a snake. Use words properly, regardless of how others use them. Remove quotations. Puns are for kids, not grown readers. Never oversimplify: When adding material to your research paper, never go for oversimplification; this will definitely irritate the evaluator. Be specific. Never use rhythmic redundancies. Contractions shouldn't be used in a research paper. Comparisons are as terrible as clichés. Give up ampersands, abbreviations, and so on. Remove commas that are not necessary. Parenthetical words should be between brackets or commas. Understatement is always the best way to put forward earth-shaking thoughts. Give a detailed literary review.

22. Report concluded results: Use concluded results. From raw data, filter the results, and then conclude your studies based on measurements and observations taken. An appropriate number of decimal places should be used. Parenthetical remarks are prohibited here. Proofread carefully at the final stage. At the end, give an outline to your arguments. Spot perspectives of further study of the subject. Justify your conclusion at the bottom sufficiently, which will probably include examples.

23. Upon conclusion: Once you have concluded your research, the next most important step is to present your findings. Presentation is extremely important as it is the definite medium through which your research is going to be in print for the rest of the crowd. Care should be taken to categorize your thoughts well and present them in a logical and neat manner. A good quality research paper format is essential because it serves to highlight your research paper and bring to light all necessary aspects of your research.

INFORMAL GUIDELINES OF RESEARCH PAPER WRITING

Key points to remember:

- Submit all work in its final form.
- Write your paper in the form which is presented in the guidelines using the template.
- Please note the criteria peer reviewers will use for grading the final paper.

Final points:

One purpose of organizing a research paper is to let people interpret your efforts selectively. The journal requires the following sections, submitted in the order listed, with each section starting on a new page:

The introduction: This will be compiled from reference material and reflect the design processes or outline of basis that directed you to make a study. As you carry out the process of study, the method and process section will be constructed like that. The results segment will show related statistics in nearly sequential order and direct reviewers to similar intellectual paths throughout the data that you gathered to carry out your study.

The discussion section:

This will provide understanding of the data and projections as to the implications of the results. The use of good quality references throughout the paper will give the effort trustworthiness by representing an alertness to prior workings.

Writing a research paper is not an easy job, no matter how trouble-free the actual research or concept. Practice, excellent preparation, and controlled record-keeping are the only means to make straightforward progression.

General style:

Specific editorial column necessities for compliance of a manuscript will always take over from directions in these general guidelines.

To make a paper clear: Adhere to recommended page limits.

Mistakes to avoid:

- Insertion of a title at the foot of a page with subsequent text on the next page.
- Separating a table, chart, or figure—confine each to a single page.
- Submitting a manuscript with pages out of sequence.
- In every section of your document, use standard writing style, including articles ("a" and "the").
- Keep paying attention to the topic of the paper.



- Use paragraphs to split each significant point (excluding the abstract).
- Align the primary line of each section.
- Present your points in sound order.
- Use present tense to report well-accepted matters.
- Use past tense to describe specific results.
- Do not use familiar wording; don't address the reviewer directly. Don't use slang or superlatives.
- Avoid use of extra pictures—include only those figures essential to presenting results.

Title page:

Choose a revealing title. It should be short and include the name(s) and address(es) of all authors. It should not have acronyms or abbreviations or exceed two printed lines.

Abstract: This summary should be two hundred words or less. It should clearly and briefly explain the key findings reported in the manuscript and must have precise statistics. It should not have acronyms or abbreviations. It should be logical in itself. Do not cite references at this point.

An abstract is a brief, distinct paragraph summary of finished work or work in development. In a minute or less, a reviewer can be taught the foundation behind the study, common approaches to the problem, relevant results, and significant conclusions or new questions.

Write your summary when your paper is completed because how can you write the summary of anything which is not yet written? Wealth of terminology is very essential in abstract. Use comprehensive sentences, and do not sacrifice readability for brevity; you can maintain it succinctly by phrasing sentences so that they provide more than a lone rationale. The author can at this moment go straight to shortening the outcome. Sum up the study with the subsequent elements in any summary. Try to limit the initial two items to no more than one line each.

Reason for writing the article—theory, overall issue, purpose.

- Fundamental goal.
- To-the-point depiction of the research.
- Consequences, including definite statistics—if the consequences are quantitative in nature, account for this; results of any numerical analysis should be reported. Significant conclusions or questions that emerge from the research.

Approach:

- Single section and succinct.
- An outline of the job done is always written in past tense.
- Concentrate on shortening results—limit background information to a verdict or two.
- Exact spelling, clarity of sentences and phrases, and appropriate reporting of quantities (proper units, important statistics) are just as significant in an abstract as they are anywhere else.

Introduction:

The introduction should "introduce" the manuscript. The reviewer should be presented with sufficient background information to be capable of comprehending and calculating the purpose of your study without having to refer to other works. The basis for the study should be offered. Give the most important references, but avoid making a comprehensive appraisal of the topic. Describe the problem visibly. If the problem is not acknowledged in a logical, reasonable way, the reviewer will give no attention to your results. Speak in common terms about techniques used to explain the problem, if needed, but do not present any particulars about the protocols here.

The following approach can create a valuable beginning:

- Explain the value (significance) of the study.
- Defend the model—why did you employ this particular system or method? What is its compensation? Remark upon its appropriateness from an abstract point of view as well as pointing out sensible reasons for using it.
- Present a justification. State your particular theory(-ies) or aim(s), and describe the logic that led you to choose them.
- Briefly explain the study's tentative purpose and how it meets the declared objectives.



Approach:

Use past tense except for when referring to recognized facts. After all, the manuscript will be submitted after the entire job is done. Sort out your thoughts; manufacture one key point for every section. If you make the four points listed above, you will need at least four paragraphs. Present surrounding information only when it is necessary to support a situation. The reviewer does not desire to read everything you know about a topic. Shape the theory specifically—do not take a broad view.

As always, give awareness to spelling, simplicity, and correctness of sentences and phrases.

Procedures (methods and materials):

This part is supposed to be the easiest to carve if you have good skills. A soundly written procedures segment allows a capable scientist to replicate your results. Present precise information about your supplies. The suppliers and clarity of reagents can be helpful bits of information. Present methods in sequential order, but linked methodologies can be grouped as a segment. Be concise when relating the protocols. Attempt to give the least amount of information that would permit another capable scientist to replicate your outcome, but be cautious that vital information is integrated. The use of subheadings is suggested and ought to be synchronized with the results section.

When a technique is used that has been well-described in another section, mention the specific item describing the way, but draw the basic principle while stating the situation. The purpose is to show all particular resources and broad procedures so that another person may use some or all of the methods in one more study or referee the scientific value of your work. It is not to be a step-by-step report of the whole thing you did, nor is a methods section a set of orders.

Materials:

Materials may be reported in part of a section or else they may be recognized along with your measures.

Methods:

- Report the method and not the particulars of each process that engaged the same methodology.
- Describe the method entirely.
- To be succinct, present methods under headings dedicated to specific dealings or groups of measures.
- Simplify—detail how procedures were completed, not how they were performed on a particular day.
- If well-known procedures were used, account for the procedure by name, possibly with a reference, and that's all.

Approach:

It is embarrassing to use vigorous voice when documenting methods without using first person, which would focus the reviewer's interest on the researcher rather than the job. As a result, when writing up the methods, most authors use third person passive voice.

Use standard style in this and every other part of the paper—avoid familiar lists, and use full sentences.

What to keep away from:

- Resources and methods are not a set of information.
- Skip all descriptive information and surroundings—save it for the argument.
- Leave out information that is immaterial to a third party.

Results:

The principle of a results segment is to present and demonstrate your conclusion. Create this part as entirely objective details of the outcome, and save all understanding for the discussion.

The page length of this segment is set by the sum and types of data to be reported. Use statistics and tables, if suitable, to present consequences most efficiently.

You must clearly differentiate material which would usually be incorporated in a study editorial from any unprocessed data or additional appendix matter that would not be available. In fact, such matters should not be submitted at all except if requested by the instructor.



Content:

- Sum up your conclusions in text and demonstrate them, if suitable, with figures and tables.
- In the manuscript, explain each of your conclusions, and point the reader to remarks that are most appropriate.
- Present a background, such as by describing the question that was addressed by creation of an exacting study.
- Explain results of control experiments and give remarks that are not accessible in a prescribed figure or table, if appropriate.
- Examine your data, then prepare the analyzed (transformed) data in the form of a figure (graph), table, or manuscript.

What to stay away from:

- Do not discuss or infer your outcome, report surrounding information, or try to explain anything.
- Do not include raw data or intermediate calculations in a research manuscript.
- Do not present similar data more than once.
- A manuscript should complement any figures or tables, not duplicate information.
- Never confuse figures with tables—there is a difference.

Approach:

As always, use past tense when you submit your results, and put the whole thing in a reasonable order.

Put figures and tables, appropriately numbered, in order at the end of the report.

If you desire, you may place your figures and tables properly within the text of your results section.

Figures and tables:

If you put figures and tables at the end of some details, make certain that they are visibly distinguished from any attached appendix materials, such as raw facts. Whatever the position, each table must be titled, numbered one after the other, and include a heading. All figures and tables must be divided from the text.

Discussion:

The discussion is expected to be the trickiest segment to write. A lot of papers submitted to the journal are discarded based on problems with the discussion. There is no rule for how long an argument should be.

Position your understanding of the outcome visibly to lead the reviewer through your conclusions, and then finish the paper with a summing up of the implications of the study. The purpose here is to offer an understanding of your results and support all of your conclusions, using facts from your research and generally accepted information, if suitable. The implication of results should be fully described.

Infer your data in the conversation in suitable depth. This means that when you clarify an observable fact, you must explain mechanisms that may account for the observation. If your results vary from your prospect, make clear why that may have happened. If your results agree, then explain the theory that the proof supported. It is never suitable to just state that the data approved the prospect, and let it drop at that. Make a decision as to whether each premise is supported or discarded or if you cannot make a conclusion with assurance. Do not just dismiss a study or part of a study as "uncertain."

Research papers are not acknowledged if the work is imperfect. Draw what conclusions you can based upon the results that you have, and take care of the study as a finished work.

- You may propose future guidelines, such as how an experiment might be personalized to accomplish a new idea.
- Give details of all of your remarks as much as possible, focusing on mechanisms.
- Make a decision as to whether the tentative design sufficiently addressed the theory and whether or not it was correctly restricted. Try to present substitute explanations if they are sensible alternatives.
- One piece of research will not counter an overall question, so maintain the large picture in mind. Where do you go next? The best studies unlock new avenues of study. What questions remain?
- Recommendations for detailed papers will offer supplementary suggestions.



Approach:

When you refer to information, differentiate data generated by your own studies from other available information. Present work done by specific persons (including you) in past tense.

Describe generally acknowledged facts and main beliefs in present tense.

THE ADMINISTRATION RULES

Administration Rules to Be Strictly Followed before Submitting Your Research Paper to Global Journals Inc.

Please read the following rules and regulations carefully before submitting your research paper to Global Journals Inc. to avoid rejection.

Segment draft and final research paper: You have to strictly follow the template of a research paper, failing which your paper may get rejected. You are expected to write each part of the paper wholly on your own. The peer reviewers need to identify your own perspective of the concepts in your own terms. Please do not extract straight from any other source, and do not rephrase someone else's analysis. Do not allow anyone else to proofread your manuscript.

Written material: You may discuss this with your guides and key sources. Do not copy anyone else's paper, even if this is only imitation, otherwise it will be rejected on the grounds of plagiarism, which is illegal. Various methods to avoid plagiarism are strictly applied by us to every paper, and, if found guilty, you may be blacklisted, which could affect your career adversely. To guard yourself and others from possible illegal use, please do not permit anyone to use or even read your paper and file.



CRITERION FOR GRADING A RESEARCH PAPER (COMPILED)
BY GLOBAL JOURNALS

Please note that following table is only a Grading of "Paper Compilation" and not on "Performed/Stated Research" whose grading solely depends on Individual Assigned Peer Reviewer and Editorial Board Member. These can be available only on request and after decision of Paper. This report will be the property of Global Journals.

Topics	Grades		
	A-B	C-D	E-F
<i>Abstract</i>	Clear and concise with appropriate content, Correct format. 200 words or below	Unclear summary and no specific data, Incorrect form Above 200 words	No specific data with ambiguous information Above 250 words
	Containing all background details with clear goal and appropriate details, flow specification, no grammar and spelling mistake, well organized sentence and paragraph, reference cited	Unclear and confusing data, appropriate format, grammar and spelling errors with unorganized matter	Out of place depth and content, hazy format
<i>Introduction</i>	Clear and to the point with well arranged paragraph, precision and accuracy of facts and figures, well organized subheads	Difficult to comprehend with embarrassed text, too much explanation but completed	Incorrect and unorganized structure with hazy meaning
	Well organized, Clear and specific, Correct units with precision, correct data, well structuring of paragraph, no grammar and spelling mistake	Complete and embarrassed text, difficult to comprehend	Irregular format with wrong facts and figures
<i>Methods and Procedures</i>	Well organized, meaningful specification, sound conclusion, logical and concise explanation, highly structured paragraph reference cited	Wordy, unclear conclusion, spurious	Conclusion is not cited, unorganized, difficult to comprehend
	Complete and correct format, well organized	Beside the point, Incomplete	Wrong format and structuring
<i>Result</i>	Well organized, Clear and specific, Correct units with precision, correct data, well structuring of paragraph, no grammar and spelling mistake	Complete and embarrassed text, difficult to comprehend	Irregular format with wrong facts and figures
	Well organized, meaningful specification, sound conclusion, logical and concise explanation, highly structured paragraph reference cited	Wordy, unclear conclusion, spurious	Conclusion is not cited, unorganized, difficult to comprehend
<i>Discussion</i>	Well organized, meaningful specification, sound conclusion, logical and concise explanation, highly structured paragraph reference cited	Wordy, unclear conclusion, spurious	Conclusion is not cited, unorganized, difficult to comprehend
	Complete and correct format, well organized	Beside the point, Incomplete	Wrong format and structuring
<i>References</i>	Well organized, meaningful specification, sound conclusion, logical and concise explanation, highly structured paragraph reference cited	Wordy, unclear conclusion, spurious	Conclusion is not cited, unorganized, difficult to comprehend
	Complete and correct format, well organized	Beside the point, Incomplete	Wrong format and structuring

INDEX

A

Adequate · 13, 43, 45, 46, 84
Attorney · 14, 37

B

Binoculars · 64
Bureaucracy, · 66

D

Denounce · 64
Dubious · 12, 32

E

Edifice · 12
Elaborated · 8, 11, 40
Eliminating · 2
Emanates · 55
Embarked · 8, 13, 64
Equilibrium · 3, 6

F

Fraudulent · 18, 28, 37, 48
Frugal · 1

H

Hindered · 56

I

Indebtedness · 60

K

Kleptocratic · 9, 11, 21, 23, 24

L

Legitimacy · 15, 22, 23, 24

M

Morbidity · 64

P

Patronage · 11, 12, 27, 37
Pavilion · 64
Penetration · 83
Prioritizing · 60
Protagonist · 10

R

Regime · 2, 31, 35
Robust · 20, 28, 74, 85

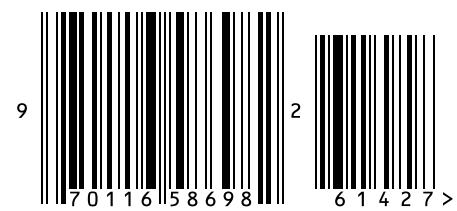


save our planet

Global Journal of Management and Business Research



Visit us on the Web at www.GlobalJournals.org | www.JournalofBusiness.Org
or email us at helpdesk@globaljournals.org



ISSN 9755853

© Global Journals